



F.P. 974.462 S1 G12 V.2

S A L E M

IN THE

A M E R I C A N R E V O L U T I O N

Vol. 2

CHAPTER I

The American Revolution, which, by the grace of God, culminated in the birth of our great nation, achieved success through the exercise of three cardinal virtues; first, the desire and determination of men to choose for themselves; second, the courage to defend and retain the rights and privileges which they had secured, and third; the wisdom to co-operate with others for the common peace and security.

All of these laudable motives were exemplified in the transactions at Salem in the third decade of the seventeenth century. First, Roger Conant, convinced that a successful plantation could not be established at Stage Point, Cape Ann, selected (fortunately) the site at Naumkeag for a permanent settlement. Second, the Planters, having enjoyed certain liberties (raising of tobacco, etc.) in their first two years of residence, demanded and secured the continuance of such privileges and third, the disputes ended in a peaceful union, which the very name Salem has served as a fitting reminder, during more than three centuries.

IN THE

AMERICAN REVOLUTION

CHAPTER I

The American Revolution, which, by the year of
 1776, culminated in the birth of our great nation, however
 obscure through the exercise of those sacred virtues;
 first, the desire and determination of men to stand for
 themselves; second, the courage to defend and retain the
 rights and privileges which they had secured; and third;
 the wisdom to co-operate with others for the common good
 and security.

All of these laudable motives were exemplified
 in the transformation which took place in the third century of the
 seventeenth century. First, Roger Norcross, convinced that
 a successful revolution could not be accomplished at home
 (John, Sage and, perhaps, the first of his
 kind for a political settlement. Second, the American
 having secured certain liberties (John, Sage and, etc.)
 in their first two years of residence in America and re-
 ceiving the confidence of many of the first, the first
 party added in a personal union, the very same thing
 had arrived at a fitting conclusion.

F. B.

974.462

51

G12

Vol. 2

Study of the events of the century and a half following, reveals the fact that the denial or withdrawal of one or more of these three rights caused dissension and strife and ultimate revolution.

The two hundredth anniversary of the establishment of the New England Confederacy was celebrated May twenty-ninth, 1843. The orator on that occasion was John Quincy Adams. The following words were among the notable utterances on that occasion:

"In the establishment of the Massachusetts colony, an incident had occurred, which, whether intended by those who proposed and accomplished it, or merely projected for the special convenience of the emigrants and afterwards accommodating itself to their condition and wants so as silently to effect a revolution, did certainly change the whole system of English colonization, and, by bestowing upon the colonies themselves an organization perpetually tending to independence, gradually predisposed the minds and measures of men to that final separation from the parent stock which it was impossible not to foresee must, in the lapse of ages, prove unavoidable. I speak of the transfer of the charter itself to America. Certainly nothing like this could have been contemplated in the original establishment of the company. That was instituted for purposes of trade, and of which the adventurers who

furnished the funds would naturally choose to retain the management in their own hands. The charter transferred to America was a constitution of government, and as such was always considered. It left the liberties and the actions of the settlers in the new country entirely under their own control, released from the humors and prejudices of a court of directors in London. . . . The change was a total one, a democratic revolution. By the transfer of the charter to America, the management of the affairs of a jointstock trading company by its members was changed into the government of a people,-- a pure democracy; and in the space of four years after the landing of John Winthrop and his company with the charter, the numbers of the colony had so much increased and their settlements had so expanded, that the natural result of a representative democracy forced itself upon them.

Governor Winthrop told them that "they might, at the next General Court make an order, that once in the year a certain number should be appointed (upon summons from the governor) to revise all laws and to reform what they found amiss therein: But not to make new laws, but prefer their grievances to the court of assistants; and that no assessment should be laid upon the country without the consent of such a committee, nor any lands disposed of." Savage's Winthrop, I, 128; Records of the Mass. Bay Colony, I, 138, March 4, 1634-5.

FUR

John Quincy Adams declared "that in this transaction, following, as by the providential agency of a law of nature, the transfer of the charter of Massachusetts to this country, are to be found the primordia rerum, the first elements of that great republican, democratic, confederated republic, destined to gather under the shadow of its wings, in its appointed time, perhaps the whole continents of North and South America."

Mass. Hist. Col. Third Series, IX, 203-204.

The Pequot War proved the need of union for defence against the savages and in 1643 a committee was appointed by the General Court to meet the commissioners from Plymouth, Connecticut and New Haven. Two Salem men, Simon Bradstreet and William Hathorne were leading members of this body and they continued to be ardent leaders in the movements for many years. As a result of this gathering of the representatives of the various colonies, a Federation was formed called the "United Colonies of New England." The Articles of the Confederation between these Plantations began as follows: "Whereas we all came into these parts of America with one and ye same end and aime, namly, to advance the kingdome of our Lord Jesus Christ, & to injoye ye liberties of ye Gospell in purities with peace; and whereas in our settling (by a wise providence of God) we are further disperced upon ye sea coasts and rivers then was at first intended so yt we cannot, according to our desires, with conveniencie communicate in one govermente & jurisdiction; and whereas we live

encompassed with people of severall nations and strang languages, which hereafter may prove injurious to us and our posteritie; and for as much as ye natives have formerly comitted sundrie insolencies and outrages upon severall plantations of ye English, and have of late combined them selves against us; and seeing, by reasong of those distractions in England (which they have heard of) and by which they know we

are hindered from yt humble way of seeking advice or reaping those comfortable fruits of protection which at other times we might well expecte; we therfore doe conceive it our bounden duty, without delay, to enter into a presente consociation amongst our selves, for mutuall help & strength in all our future concernments. That as in nation and religion, so in other respects, we be & continue one, according to ye tenor and true meaning of the insuing articles.

(1) Wherefore it is fully agreed and concluded by and betweene ye parties or jurisdictions above named, and they joyntly & severally doe by these presents agree & conclude, that they all be and henceforth be called by ye name of the United Colonies of New-England.

"The said United Collonies, for them selves & their posterities, doe joyntly & severally hereby enter into a firme & perpetuall league of frendship & amitie, for offence and defence, mutuall advice and succore upon all just occasions, both for preserving & propagating ye truth of ye Gospell, and for their owne mutuall saftie and wellfare." Etc. Bradford History, pages 496, 497.

This embryo union has been well defined as "a group of neighboring colonies substantially independent of the mother country and possessing a unity of purpose and similar institutions; but in need of mutual protection from the Indians, the Dutch and the French, and also an arbiter to whom they might refer their own disputes, especially those relating to bounderies and trade. The confederated authority was vested in a board of eight commissioners, two from each colony chosen annually by its General Court.

The board met annually, two of every five years at Boston and one each at Hartford, New Haven and Plymouth. The commissioners chose a moderator from their own number at each meeting. An agreement of eight of the commissioners was necessary to pass a measure, or in the event of a favorable vote by six of them, the sanction of all of the Four General Courts would enact it. The commissioners had no means of enforcing their orders but functioned chiefly in an advisory capacity, but it was of much importance on several occasions, Professor Samuel Eliot Morison writes: "If the New England Confederation did not survive the century the federal principle did; and it is not the least of Winthrop's glories that he helped to bring into practice a principle of immeasurable benefits to the States and of wide promise to the world." Builders of the Bay Colony, page 97. John Winthrop was chosen the first president of the board of commissioners.

The commissioners were summoned to a "speedy meeting here at Boston, to conferre of such weighty matters as are thought meete by this Court to be presented to them, whereby their determinations thereabouts may be presented to this Court." Ibid. III, 29. Pressing men "lately chardged and issued out vnder ye hands & ye power of ye commissioners of ye United Colonies is illigall." Ibid. 39, June 18, 1645.

The value of the services rendered by the commissioners was demonstrated in 1645 on the occasion of the disputes with the French in regard to the lands to the eastward: "Whereas Capt. Robt. Bridges is thought a meete person by both howses & by them imployed to negotiate with Mounsieur De Aulnay, knight, left. generall for ye King of France, in ye province of Accadye, on ye special affaires of ye commissioners for ye Vnited Colloneyes, itt is ordered, that Capt. Robt. Bridges shall have two men, such as he shall make choyce of, & are willing to go with him, who may accompany him in ye service ye country hath called him vnto; and he shall have a youth to attend on him as a page in his chamber, & all on ye chardge of ye cuntrye." Ibid. 44.

At a meeting of the General Court at Boston, held on 20:3:46, Captain William Hathorne of Salem was chosen "to goe to Penobscott to Mounsr. De Aulnay." Ibid. 75.

The generous support of the work of the commissioners, by the members of the General Court is shown in the following:- "It is ordered by the authoritie of this Courte, that it shall be in the power of any one magistrate to give warrent vnto the seuerall constables of Boston, Charlestowne, Roxbury, & Dorchester, to impresse fower sufficient serviseable horses, with fitt furniture, for the servise of or hounord commissionrs & theire attendants at the next meetinge of the commissionrs of the United Colonies. And the owners of the sajd horses are to be satisfied by the Treasurer out of the country rate." The General Court in the belief that emergencies might arise between the stated meetings of the commissioners voted that said commissioners might for the time being "order the times of theire meetinges as the occasions of the colonies may require." June 19, 1650. Ibid. 200-201. Two Salem men, Simon Bradstreet and Captain William Hathorne were chosen commissioners in 1651.

"To the end or commissionrs of the United Colonyes may be convenyently supplied with horses, attendants, & all other things necessary at such times as they shall have ocassion to travill vnto Plymouth, Connecticutt, and New-Haven, and that troopers may not be discouraged from ye so behooffull & beneficiall servise, it is ordered by this Court & the authority thereof, that henceforth or commissionrs for the United Colonyes shall provide & furnish themselves in all respects whatsoeur, vizt, of horse, furniture, attendants, & all other things to theire owne satisfaction for travill & expenses aforesaid for which shall be allowed annually by the country twenty pounds to each commissionr." May 23, 1651, Ibid. III, 224, 225.

The great value of this federation soon became apparent as shown by Governor Hutchinson in his history: "The Indians, this year, were at war among themselves. Miantinomo, the great sachem of Naragansett, not being able to unite them all against the English, showed his repentment against Uncas, sachem of the Mohegins, and the two petty sachems, Pomham and Sachonoco, near Providence; but in an action between the Naragansetts and Mohegins, Miantinomo was, unfortunately for him, taken prisoner. The court ordered ten men to serve as a garrison in the country of the two petty sachems, and a strong palisaded house to be built there.

"The commissioners of the united colonies interposed between the Naragansetts and Mohegins, and by messengers recommended peace to both of them; offering, as mediators and umpires, to settle and determine their differences. Yoncho, sachem of Munhansett on Long-Island, came to the commissioners at Hartford, and desired that he and his people might be preserved from all injuries, professing himself a friend both to the English and Dutch, having been a tributary to the former ever since the Pequot war, and he and his people were received into protection. Cutshamach, sachem of the Massachusetts in the neighbourhood of Boston, having subjected himself formerly to the English; Paffaconaway and his sons, from Merrimack, now came voluntarily and desired that they also might be received upon the same articles. The Indians more and more acquiring the use of fire-arms, the commissioners, this year, passed an act, that no person within any of the united colonies should directly or indirectly sell any kind of arms or ammunition to

an Indian, under penalty of twenty for one; nor any smith or other person mend any gun or other weapon for an Indian, under the like penalty. There was a proposal likewise made, among the commissioners, for an exclusive trade with the Indians, to be carried on by a company to consist of subscribers from the federal governments; each government to have a distinct committee to receive subscriptions, take in stock, etc., the whole to be under the regulation of the commissioners. This proposal was recommended to the federal general courts, but never agreed to. The Massachusetts was more considerable than all the other colonies together, and this alone was enough to have prevented them from approving of such a motion.

The next year, 1645, a meeting extraordinary of the commissioners was held at Boston, when it was necessary to send messengers to the sachems of Naraganfets and Mohegins to require their appearance at Boston, and in the meantime to suspend the wars between the two nations. Seems to have been good policy not to have interposed in this quarrel, but the English were afraid of the success of the Naraganfets. . . . The Naraganfets and their allies would fall upon the plantations of the English, against whom they were then in a peculiar manner enraged for the death of Miantinomo their sachem; for after Uncas had taken him prisoner, being at a loss how to dispose of him, he carried him to Hartford and left him with the English there, who kept him under a guard. Uncas applied to the commissioners for advice. They gave it as their opinion, that

Miantinomo ought to be put to death for having procured a Pequod to shoot Uncas, and for having been at the head of a conspiracy against the English; but they ordered Uncas to carry him out to their jurisdiction, and to slay him without that torture and cruelty usually practiced by the Indians upon their prisoners. This sentence was executed accordingly some of the English inhabitants accompanying the Indians to see it performed."

Other acts of the commissioners in the years 1644 and 1645 were the annexation of Southampton on Long Island to the jurisdiction of Connecticut and Martha's Vineyard to the jurisdiction of Massachusetts. Some of the people of Rhode Island applied to the commissioners this year that their colony might be united to some one of the other colonies. The commissioners approved to the proposal, provided the major part of the inhabitants should join in the application and recommend it to Massachusetts or Plymouth in such case to receive them.

Questions of great importance were brought before the commissioners during the next few years; among them the dispute between the colonies of Massachusetts and Connecticut in regard to the maintenance of Saybrook Fort which served as a defence not only for Connecticut but for the western section of Massachusetts. The inhabitants of Springfield, however, refused to submit the payment of this duty and claimed that Connecticut had no authority "to lay a tax upon the inhabitants of another colony".

This controversy between the two colonies waxed warm for a time but soon ended. Soon after this the port at Seybrook was "slighted" and the garrison discontinued". Hutchinson I, 156. The settlement of this dispute was fortunate. "The union or confederacy had rendered the colonies formidable to French and Dutch as well as to the natives and a breach at this time would have given great advantage to the enemies of New England."

Another controversy of long standing which had been a grave danger to the colonies was brought to the judgement of the commissioners in 1650. While the commissioners were sitting at Hartford, in that year, the Dutch governor (Stuyvesant) came thither in order to treat. "He complained of the encroachments at the Connecticut river as well as towards Hudson's river; of the reception of fugitives; of the law debarring them from trade with the Indians; of the English, for selling goods too cheap to the Indians, and so spoiling the trade. &c. The commissioners took notice that his proposals were dated at New Netherlands and refused to treat until he altered the name of the place where they were dated. In October 1651, hostilities began between the English and Dutch in Europe. The Dutch colony at Manhados was in too feeble a state, openly to annoy the English colonies their neighbours, and therefore desired to preserve peace in America. The English colonies carried on an advantageous trade with the Dutch, and were for that reason willing to continue friendship, and a correspondence

was kept up between the subjects of the two nations. In an address from the general court to Cromwell, they consider themselves as at liberty to continue in peace with the Dutch and suppose their own act to be necessary to bring them into a state of war, notwithstanding the two nations were at war in Europe. But in 1653, information was given by the Indians from federal quarters, that the Dutch governor was privately soliciting them to a general confederacy, in order totally to extirpate the English." Hutchinson I, 179.

"A general alarm was spread through the colonies. An extraordinary meeting of the commissioners is held at Boston, on April 19, 'to consider of several rumours and reports gathered from the Indians and others that the Dutch had plotted with the Indians and stirred them up to cut off the English.' " The commissioners "thought it most expedient the Dutch governor should have an opportunity making answer; but before any message could be sent, letters were received from him denying all which the Indians or any others had charged him with." Ibid. The commissioners sent agents with a letter and demanded "satisfaction for past injuries and security for the future. Whilst their agents were gone they determined what number of men should be raised, if God should call them to war against the Dutch," viz. 500, and appointed Capt. Leveret the commanding officer unless, the Massachusetts should have some weighty objection against him."

"On the 26th of May, letters were received from Hartford and New Haven, advising that the Dutch governor was endeavouring, by presents and other methods, to engage the Mohawks and the Indians between Hudson's river and Delaware to fall upon the English. A messenger arrived the same day from Manhados, with a long letter from the Dutch governor, complaining of encroachments and other grievances from the English, and exculpating himself in general terms from any plots or designs against them. The commissioners required further satisfaction and security from him. Mr. Norice, teacher of the church at Salem, 'in the name of many pensive hearts there,' presented their sense to the commissioners in favour of a war, and the commissioners themselves were all of the same mind, except Mr. Bradstreet one of the Massachusetts commissioners; Mr. Hawthorne, the other, joining those of the three other colonies; but their proceedings were interrupted by a declaration sent in by the general court of the Massachusetts, 'that no determination of the commissioners though they should all agree, should bind the general court to join in an offensive war, which should appear to such general court to be unjust.' This declaration occasioned such altercations between the Massachusetts general court and the commissioners of the three other colonies at the next meeting, as threatened a dissolution of the confederacy, which seems, upon this occasion also, to have been prevented only by the inferiority of the rest to the Massachusetts and their inability to stand alone." Ibid. 182.

"The government of New-Haven were so sensible of their danger, that they sent their agents to England make a representation of ^{it} to Cromwell, who ordered three or four ships with a small number of forces for the reduction of the Dutch, and recommended to the Massachusetts colony to afford their assistance. . . . The ships had a very long passage so that the news of the peace with the Dutch, which was signed the fifth of April, 1653, prevented their proceeding. This occasioned the commander in chief to turn his forces, together with those raised in Massachusetts another way, and to dislodge the French from Penobscott, St. John's, &c. where they met with not great resistance. . . . The peace with the Dutch together with 'the hopeful establishment of government in England,' occasioned a public thanksgiving in the Massachusetts, Sept. 20, 1654 and an order, passed the last year, prohibiting trade with the Dutch was repealed." Hutchinson, I, 182-184.

The fall of the Commonwealth under Cromwell and the return of kingly rule in England stirred the people in the colonies so that they were "under no small degree of fear, lest the revolution of government in New England should produce as great a change in the form of their government both in church and state. They were alarmed from all quarters. Reports were spread that Virginia and the Islands would forbid trading with them, that three frigates would soon be sent from England, and that a general governor over all the colonies was to come in one of them." At the session of the General Court, in May 1660 they passed the following vote: "For as much as

the present condition of our affairs, of the highest concernment called for diligence and speedy use of the best means, seriously to discuss and rightly to understand our liberty and duty, thereby to beget unity amongst our selves, in the due observance of obedience and fidelity to the authority of England and our own just privileges: For the effecting whereof it is ordered that Mr. Simon Bradstreet, Major William Hawthorn (and ten others), be and hereby are a committee, immediately after the dissolution or adjournment of the court, to meet together in Boston on second day next, at 12 of the clock, to consider and debate such matter or thing of public concernment touching our patent, laws, privileges, and duty to his Majesty, as they in their wisdom shall judge most expedient, and draw up the result of their apprehensions and present the same to the next session for consideration."

June 10, 1661, the court met at the appointed time to consider the answers of the committee and act upon them. A perusal of these documents showed a strong spirit of independence. By order of the General Court, King Charles the second was "openly & publickly proclaymed in Boston" August 8, 1661. Massachusetts had waited more than a year after the restoration before this public recognition delayed as long prudent, and then forbidding even the drinking of his health. Various things occurred to disturb the peace of mind of the king in regard to the colony. Rumors false and true, were being brought to him.

The union of the colonies in 1643 was represented as a war combination, organized for the purpose of throwing off the dependence upon England; the fugitive regicides (Cols. Whaley and Goffe, two of the late King's judges) were reported as being at the head of a hostile army. The unsatisfactory visit of Bradstreet and Norton and the evident independent spirit of the colonies, caused great suspicion in the King's mind. Extravagant rumors were current in regard to hardships which the king intended to place upon the inhabitants.

An armed fleet of ships were sent over in 1664 bearing four commissioners who were to hear and determine "all complaints and appeals in all quarters and matters, as well military as criminal and civil." Major Hathorne, described as a man of "quick apprehension and voluble speech," made a "seditious speech" at the head of his troops against the king's proposal of the commissioners, and Governor Endicott, who had been a tried friend of the colonies, though hated by the Monarch delivered a similar speech in the meeting house at Boston. Barry states that "as an act of self-defense it was resolved to attempt wearying both the king and his commissioners by protracted delays". "Seven years", it was urged "can easily be sprung out in this way and before that time a change might come.....who knows, what the events of the Dutch war may be." There was certainly no disposition to facilitate the business on which these gentlemen had come, the commission itself was condemned as contrary to the charter, and eminent jurists have since sustained the decision."

Mr. Bellingham, having succeeded to the office of governor upon the death of Governor Endicott, Mr. Willoughby became the Deputy Governor, both Bellingham and Willoughby were sturdy and inflexible champions of democratic liberty and when the time arrived for the trial of Joshua Scottow a merchant of Boston before the commissioners, "a herald stepped forth by order of the Government and sounded his trumpet in the name of the King, formerly forbade any abetting of the commissioners." The Commissioners, thus foiled, remained for sometime, collecting evidence against the country, which they committed to Cartwright, one of their number to convey to the King. Fortunately the ship in which he sailed fell into the hands of the Dutch and he was stripped of everything.

The King became particularly incensed against Bellingham and Hathorne, and Mr. Maverick, who had been one of the Commissioners, delivered to the Governor a writing dated April 16, 1666, said to be a letter to the Massachusetts authorities from the King, wherein he required five persons to be sent to England to answer for the conduct of the colony, and that Mr. Bellingham and Mr. Hathorne be two of the number. A special court was called by the Governor to consider the letter, and the elders who were in town were desired to be present to give their advice. A letter was framed and sent to the King's secretary, Morrice, which contained the following: "Wee may not omitt to acquaint your honors that a writing was delivered to the Governor & Majestrates, by Mr. Samuel Maverick, the 6th of September without direction or seale, which he saith is

a copie of a signification from his majestie, of his pleasure concerning the colony of the Massachusetts, the certainty whereof seemes not to be so cleare vnto us as former expresses from his majesty haue usually binn.

Wee haue in all humility given our reasons why wee could not submit to the commissioners & their mandates the last yeare, which wee understand lye before his majesty; to the substance whereof wee haue not to add, & therefore cannot expect the ablest persons among us could be in a capacity to declare our cause more fully.

Wee must, therefore, committ this our great concernment vnto Almighty God, praying and hoping that his majesty (a prince of so great clemency) will consider the state and condition of his poore & afflicted subjects at such a time, being eminent danger by the publick enemyes of our nation, and that in a wilderness farr remote from reliefe.

Wherefore wee doe in most humble manner prostrate ourselues before his majesty, & beseech him to be graciously pleased to rest assured of our loyalty & aleagance to our former profession.

Thus, with our humble service to your honor, & earnest prayers to God for his majesties temporall & eternall Happiness, we remain,

Your honor's humble servants,

EDWARD RAWSON, Secretary

In the name and by order of the Generall Court.

Boston, 11th Sept. 1666.

An effort was made to appease his majesty as shown by the record of the General Court under date of September 11, 1666.:

"It is ordered, that ye two very large masts now on board Capt. Pierce, his ship, be procured by Francis Willoughby, Esq. Dept. Gov., for the countrys vse & at their charge, and if they can be obteyned, & that God please they arriue safe in England, then to be presented to his majesty by Sir William Warren & Captain Jonathan Taylor, one of the commissioners for the navy, as a testimony of loyalty and affection from ye country, and that all the charge thereof be paid out of the country treasury; and that thereby forthwith one thousand pounds be raysed either by loane from particular persons, or by rate made for that purpose, for payment of ye said masts and other occasions." A shipp's loading more" was to be "bought and contracted for. . . . to present to his majesty the next yeare." The masts were sent and the whole matter was dropped.

The Royal Commissioners, May 24, 1665, had sent to the General Court of Massachusetts the following communication:

"Vpon pervsall of the booke entituled The Booke of the Generall Lawes & Libertjies concerning the Inhabitants of the Massachusetts, wee finde just reason to propose, in his majestjes name, that these ensueing alterations & necessary additions be made:-.

25 That page 73 title Strangers to be succored, that the law comprehends not such as flye from his majestjes justice in England.

26 There is no power in the charter to incorporate with other colonies nor to exercise any power by that association: both belongs to the king's prerogative. If there be any other vndecent expressions & repetitions of the word 'Commonwealth', 'State' and the like, in other pages, wee desire they may be changed. (Signed by the members of the Royal Commissioners.)

The General Court, two days later sent a reply to His Majesty's Commissioners notifying them that they had issued a summons for Mr. Thomas Deane "to make out the treuth of his complaint & the grounds thereof;that so according to his majesties cammand to them they may vnderstand the grounds of the said complaint, and justice shall be donne accordingly." Inasmuch as the case of Deane had already come before the Royal Commissioners, they protested against this summons of the General Court and declared that it was "contrary to his majesties will and pleasure that the cause should be examined by any other Court or person than themselves, who are by his majesties commission the sole judges thereof, who haue already taken the matter into consideration.

The authority and the acts of the commissioners of the United Colonies of New England were defended before the Royal Commissioners by the General Court, May 3, 1665. Records of Mass. Bay Colony, IV, Part II, Page 229. The records of the Colony contain the following under date of Sept. 13, 1669:

"Whereas much time haue been spent in debateing matters of difference that haue arisen among the colonjes, whereby the confederation seemes to be greatly weakened, and at the present vseless, the commissioners of the seuerall colonjes now assembled doe agree to commend it to the seuerall Generall Courts, that agt the meeting of the next Gnerall Court for election in the Massachusetts colony, some meet persons may be chosen & sent from the colonys of Pljmouth & Conecticot, invested with full power to treat & conclude of such articles as they shall mutually agree vpon for the reestablishment of the confederation betweene the Vnited Colonjes." (Signed by Symon Bradstreet, and others).

"It is ordered, that Mr. Bradstreet, Mr. Danforth, & major generall are appointed a committee, & hereby invested with full power & authority to treat with the committee or commissioners of Conecticot & Plymouth for the debating the differences that haue risen among the colonjes, in relation to the drawing vp of meete articles for the confederation, and present the same to the next Generall Court." May 31, 1670. Records of the Mass. Bay Colony, IV, Part II, Pages 461, 462.

"Articles of confederation betweene the plantations vnder the government of the Massachusetts, the plantations vnder the government of New Plymouth, and the plantations vnder the government of Conecticot.

Whereas we all came into these parts of America with one & the same end and ajme, vizt, to advance the kingdome of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to enjoy libertjes of the Gospell, in purity, with peace; and whereas, in our settling

(by a wise providence of God,) we are further idspursed vpon the sea coast & rivers than was first intended, so that wee cannot, according to our desier, with convenience, communicate in one government & jurisdiction; and whereas wee are compassed with people of seuerall nations & strang languages, which hereafter may prove injurious to vs & our posterity; and forasmuch as the natives haue formerly committed sundry insolencjes & outrages vpon seuerall plantations of the English and haue seuerall times combined themselves against vs; and seeing, by reason of our distance from England, (our deare native country,) wee are hindered both from that humble way of seeking advice & reaping those comfortable fruits of protection which wee might otherwise well expect,-- wee therefore doe account it our duty as well as safety to enter into a confederation for mutuall helpe & succour in all our future concernments, that as in nation & religion, so in other respects, wee be and continue one, according to the tenure & true meaning of the ensuing articles.

1 Article. Wherefore it is agreed and concluded by and betweene the partjes or jurisdictions aboue named, and they doe jointly & seuerally, by these presents, agree & conclude that they all be & henceforth be called by the name of the Vnited Colonjes of New England.

2 Article. The sajd Vnited Colonjes, for themselves and their posteritjes, doe jointly & seuerally hereby enter into a fierme & perpetuall league of ffreindship & amity, mutuall advice & succour, vppon all just occasions, both for

preserving & proppagating the trueth & libertjes of the gospell, and for their oune mutuall safety & welfare, provided, notwithstanding, that the power of determination of an offensive warr, properly so called, (so as to ingage the colonjes therein,) shall be in the seuerall Generall Courts of the afore mentioned confederates." etc., etc., (Fifteen Articles.) June 1, 1670, Records of Mass. Bay Colony, IV, Part II, Pages 471-476.

"These articles aboue named were agreed upon at Boston, in the day & yeare aboue written, to be presented vnto the seuerall Generall Courts of the sajd colonjes for their aprobatation and confirmation. Signed by the joint committee from the three Generall Courts of Massachusetts Bay, Plymouth and Conecticot. These articles as amended have been printed in the above mentioned volume, pages 476-483. These articles were approved in their final draught and the commission was authorized to sign May 15, 1672. One article was of especial importance in consideration of the fact that within three years the colonies would be engaged in bloody warfare with King Philip and his Indian Hordes, this was the following:-

Wee whose names are subscribed, being nominated and appointed by the Generall Courts of the Massachusetts & Conecticot respectively to meete & conferr concerning the reestablishment of the articles of confederation betweene the colonys of ye Massachusetts, Pljmouth, & Conecticott, doe mutually agree to present the seuerall Generall Courts with ye following proposall, i. e. :---

That the rule for proportioning men & raysing of moneys for the defraying of such charges as may from tyme to tyme arise vpon any warr, defencieue or offensive, begun & carried on according to the artickles of confederation, shall be as followeth, i. e. :--

The Massachusets, one hundred,	100
Plymouth, thirty,	thirty
Connecticott, sixty	sixty

And this rule to continue for fiueteene yeares next coming after the beginning of the meeting of the commissioners to be held at Pljmouth in September next; and then, if any one or more of the confederates shall apprehend the aboue sajd proportion to ve vnaequall, that matter shallbe againe considered by the commissioners, and what they shall agree vpon shall be presented to the seuerall General Courts for their acceptance & confirmation.

And in all other respects, the articles of the confederation, as they were agreed by the commissioners at Boston June 2nd, 1670, with the emendation thereof by the Generall Court, held at Boston, October 17, 1670, to stand & be confirmed." Symon Bradstreet" and three others. Mass. Bay. Colony Records, Vol. IV, Part II, Pages 514-515.

Space forbids our reviewing in detail the important functions performed by the Commissioners of the United Colonies in King Philip's War but the following quotation from the Plymouth Colony Records indicate the great importance of their activities:--

"Att a Meeting of the Councell of warr for the jurisdiction of New Plymouth, held at Ducksberry on the 30th of Decémber 1675,

A letter received from the Commissioners of the Vnited Collonies was presented and read, which occassioned the proceedings following:

'The commissioners, hauing had full information of the state and condition of the vnited forces now abroad vpon the publicke seruice, and alsoe vnderstanding the conjunction of the enemie by Philips coming in with his forces to the Narrangansetts, makeing one body with them they do agree and conclude, that the Lord calls for speedy vigorus prosecution of the warr, by succuring those that are alreddy abroad with all manner of supplyes of prouision and amunition and also by raseing and sending forth new forces, do therefore order, that one thousand more be raised forthwith, and euery way fitted and prouided his own manner of prouisions nessessarie for this expedition, to be raised in such proportions in each collonie as the former were and to march to such rendevous and att such times as shall be hereafter ordered. etc., etc.

By the commissioners of the Vnited Collonies, signed, Thomas Danforth, president, (and four other members).

Dated at Boston, December 25, 1675.' " Plymouth Colony Records, Vol. V, 183, 184.

"To the Constable of, &c.

September the 7th, 1676. In reference vnto the making vp of scoumpts with the Vnited Collonies, you are required

heerby to acquaint youer towne that they are to send in their account vnto the Gour. to Marshfeild, between this date and the 19th of this instant, in reference vnto the charges of the last expedition, and euer since June last, concerning the late warrs, as alsoe the charge of such scoutes as haue bin sent out on the countrys service, out of particular townships, before and since June last." Plymouth Colony Records, Vol. V. p. 211.

Commissioners were appointed to serve for the United Colonies for Plymouth until the union of that colony with the Massachusetts Bay Colony, 1691. The final members of the board of commissioners from the Massachusetts Bay Colony were Thomas Danforth and Elisha Hutchinson, May 1692. Records of the Massachusetts Bay Colony, I, 215.

"The New England confederacy was confined to the Puritan emigration from England. Its elements were all homogeneous in their nature, and its professed design to continue them one in political organization, as they were in nation and religion, was of no difficult achievement.

Yet the New England confederacy was destined to a life of less than forty years' duration. Its history, like that of other confederacies, presents a record of incessant discord,-- of encroachments by the most powerful party upon the weaker members, and of disregard, by all the separate members, of the conclusions adopted by the whole body. Still the main purpose of the union was accomplished. The concerted organization of the Indian tribes was counteracted and defeated for the space of at least thirty years, during

which period the united colonies had been growing in strength, which brought them triumphant out of the fiery ordeal of Philip's war. Nearly contemporaneous with that event was the dissolution of the New England union.

The final dissolution of the confederacy was effected by the tyranny of James the Second, in seizing and vacating the charter of the Massachusetts and Plymouth colonies; but even before that act, it would seem, that, for six or seven years, not even the triennial meetings had been held. The last meeting of the commissioners, as appears in Mr. Hazard's excellent collection of their records bears date in March, 1678." Mass. Hist. Soc. Collections, Third Series, IX, 221-222.

Acts of the Commissioners of the United Colonies of New England, Library of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

CHAPTER II

1692

The Colonial Charter of 1629 was replaced in 1692 by the Province Charter, and the new charter as Barry expresses it "effected a thorough revolution in the country. The form of government, the powers of the people, and the entire foundation and objects of the body politic, were placed upon a new basis; and the dependence of the colonies upon the crown was secured." The restrictions and limitations which began to be placed upon the inhabitants of New England developed sharp resentment in many quarters. The British authorities during the seventeenth century had been lenient in many ways in spite of the fact that as Barry puts it;--"With but very slight exceptions, the whole course of events during that time had transpired under the dominion of as arbitrary princes as England ever saw:--Princes who trampled upon the constitution they should have cherished, who violated the laws they were sworn to observe; and who struggled with desperate energy to aggrandize their own power at the expense of the interests and liberties of their subjects." Barry I, 516, 518.

The reasons that the colonists fared as well and as **clemently** as they did are apparent. In the first place the authorities in the mother country were anxious to encourage the colonization and development of the country in every way. The comparative freedom of restraint, giving the colonists a semi-independence, greatly helped the encouragement of prospective settlers to follow their friends to the wilds of America.

Secondly, England was so engrossed with her numerous problems at home that she neglected to give the colonies in America the attention which she would have otherwise bestowed upon them. United colonial action against the Indians when in Queen Anne's War in 1707, "one thousand men, it was resolved should be raised, in the Massachusetts, and proposals were made to New-Hampshire, Connecticut and Rhode Island to join. Connecticut declined. The other two governments assisted, and Mr. Dudley, in his speech to the assembly, acknowledges that he had received a very honorable assistance from Rhode-Island, and a proper force from New-Hampshire." Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts, II, 165.

Two years later in the campaign against Canada and Acadia "five regiments of regular troops were to be sent from England to be joined by 1200 men to be raised in Massachusetts and Rhode Island. . . . at the same time 1500 men proposed to be raised in the governments south of Rhode Island, which would march by the way of the lake, were to attack Montreal. The men assigned to the Massachusetts to raise, were ready by the 20th of May, and Vetch gave a certificate under his hand, that all the governments concerned had cheerfully and punctually complied with the orders given except Pennsylvania." Nicholson (former lieut. governor of New York, under Andros and afterward lieut.

governor of Virginia and Maryland) was pitched upon as a proper person and marched with the forces under his command as far as Wood Creek, there to wait until the arrival of the fleet of Boston." Ibid. 176, 177.

In 1710 the British fleet against Port Royal consisted of 36 sail, "there was a regiment of marines, commanded by Col. Redding, and four regiments raised in New England, two commanded by Sir Charles Hobby and Col. Tailer of Massachusetts-Bay, one by Col. Whiting of Connecticut, and one by Col. Walton of New Hampshire." Ibid. 181.

After the attack from the blockhouse above Northfield in 1723, Massachusetts and Connecticut combined to fight the savages. Massachusetts was the outpost protecting Connecticut from the attack of the northern Indians and consequently Connecticut sent forces "every year during the summer in this and former wars, and paid their wages, the provision being furnished by Massachusetts." Ibid. 304.

The Lovewell fight was in 1725, and following that a "cessation of arms was agreed upon and four delegates came up, soon after, to Boston and signed a treaty of peace, and, the next year, the lieutenant governor in person, attended by gentlemen of the court and others, and the lieutenant governor of New-Hampshire, with gentlemen from that province, ratified the same at Falmouth in Casco-bay. This treaty has been applauded as the most judicious which has ever been made with the Indians. A long peace succeeded it." Ibid. 316-317.

The next conspicuous act of co-operation between the several governments was in 1737, when five commissioners from each of the following: New York, Rhode Island, and Nova Scotia, met at Hampton, New Hampshire, to settle the question of the boundary line between Massachusetts and New Hampshire. A similar controversy arose three years later concerning the boundary line between Massachusetts and Rhode Island, which was settled by a commission of which board, "a gentleman of the council of New York had great influence." Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts, II, 382-401. Combined actions of the colonies occurred in various expeditions against Canada and the Maritime provinces. These we have considered in the chapters devoted to the French and Indian Wars. All of these intercolonial acts of war strengthened the bonds between the various peoples and showed them the power which united action could wield. This knowledge proved a valuable asset in the revolutionary struggle which was to follow, and too much emphasis cannot be placed upon the importance of the military training in these conflicts. The men were schooled not only in the discipline and tactics of the British regulars but they also learned the methods employed by the French and Indians which proved to be of great value to them in the battles of the Revolution; many of which methods have since been adopted in modern warfare, such as advancing in open order, protection by breastworks and other

1754

other protections, etc. The British were slow to adopt these informal and less spectacular, but more practical manoeuvres and held to the old forms, even as late as the Boer War. The patriots with their frequent and bitter fights with the Indians had learned to employ all methods. "The French and Indian War, a Training School for the Patriots." By the Author. Mass. Mag. III, 46.

The great value of combined action had impressed itself upon the minds of the colonists through all these years and had evidently gained in strength; "On the question, 'whether it be the mind of the House that there be a General Union of His Majesty's Colonies on this Continent, except Nova Scotia and Georgia,' - the House resolved, that such a Union be formed, though they were nearly divided. H. Gibbs was on the affirmative. This Union was proposed by the King's Secretary, as the means of more effectually resisting the French. It was not carried into effect." (Journal of House) December 14, 1754.

October 13, 1756 the House voted, "that 6 d. a ton on all vessels at their entry, except fishing and coasting vessels. Six d. a pound on Tea and two d. a pound on Coffee, to be paid to collect a fund for building and maintaining the vessels to guard the coast." (Journal of House).

The Governor informed the House that a Regiment of Highlanders in His Majesty's Service, are soon expected; he desired the General Court to provide quarters for them. Six

1759

days later both Houses replied to him that they had agreed to furnish barracks on the Castle or Governor Island, to accommodate 1000 men with their officers, accompanied by a statement "that this Province is under no obligation to support such troops." (August 25,) (Felt's Annals of Salem, 1st edition, page 452.) "As General Court in order to relieve Boston of a part of their Tax, assessed Salem \$300 more than usual, the people here petitioned for redress." (Jan. 10, 1759) (Felt's Annals of Salem, 1st edition, page 454.)

We read under date of February 1761, that the law, which had long required six d. duty on each gallon of molasses imported, had become exceedingly disliked, and, consequently there was "a considerable amount of forfeitures by this law. The merchants of Boston and Salem preferred a petition in opposition to one by a Custom House officer to Superior Court for writ of assistance to aid him more fully to execute this and other laws. James Otis appeared for these merchants and his speech was admired by such as opposed British taxation." It rendered the impost still more unpopular, and advanced the cause of freedom. Hutchinson's History of Massachusetts; Felt's Annals, 1st edition page 457. "The Governor said in his message, May 27, 1761, "Whig and Tory, Court and Country, are all swallowed up in the name Briton.' He fears that a party spirit is prevalent

1761

in the Province and desires that it may be suppressed."

Felt's Annals, 1st edition, page 457.

December 26, 1763. "The collector and surveyor of our port states that, 'as it had been represented to the Lords Commissioners of His Majesty's Treasury, that many vessels trading to plantations, not belonging to the King of Great Britain, and returning with cargoes of rum, sugar and molasses, have found means to smuggle the same into His Majesty's Colonies, without paying the King's duty;' all masters of such vessels are requested, on their arrival, to report their cargoes 'to the custom-house, where proper officers will be put on board to see that the Act of the sixth of his late Majesty King George II be carried into execution.' " Felt's Annals, Vol. II, page 261.

The above advertisement "was published by Collectors of other ports and a duty was placed on sugar of 5s. cwt. A pamphlet was published, in a few days, in Boston against the said act." The terms Whig and Tory mentioned above by the governor "began suddenly to be used in Massachusetts. Officers of the Crown and their supporters were called Tories and those opposed to them were called Whigs." Hutchinson's History; Felt 1st ed. page 463.

June 13, 1764. "The House accepts a draft of a letter to their agent in London, Mr. Maudit, against the Sugar Act and the Stamp Act, though the latter act had not gone into effect. - In this letter the House maintained that Parliament had no right to tax this Province, because not represented in the House of Commons. - Hutchinson says that

the said Sugar Act was the revival of a similar one of the sixth of George II., - that the duty on molasses was reduced from 6 d. to 3 d., - new duties were laid on Coffee, Pimento, East India goods, Wines from Madeira, and the Western Islands. Parliament was devising measures to ease their government of future expenses in America." A note in the Boston Gazette stated July 2, 1764, that "the Jamaica man-of-war sailed recently from New York for her station at Salem and Marblehead." Henfield tells us in his diary that in August "this ship anchored in Salem Harbour."

The Boston Gazette under date of October 8, 1764 stated that the "Surveyor General has appointed William Brown, Collector of Customs at Salem and Marblehead." Hutchinson states that in "this year (1764) many people of the Province engaged not to import or use English goods, and particularly not to wear mourning on the decease of relatives, because of English manufacture. In the public prints, leather clothing was advertised for sale as suitable for persons to work in. Some individuals entered into a contract not to eat any Lamb, so that wool might be more plenty for manufacture."

March 24, 1764 "rates of impost adopted: Each pipe of wine, 5/; hhd. of rum, of 100 galls. 8/; hhd. of sugar, 4 d.; hhd. of tobacco, 10/; every ton of bar iron, 8/; lb. of tea, from any English plantation in America,

4 d. all other commodities not mentioned, are not excepted, 4 d. on every 20/; excepting such as are imported from Great Britain." April 15, "Joseph Dowse, surveyor of the port, is called to testify about conversation between the governor and surveyor-general, John Temple, which the former considered disrespectful to him." The Massachusetts Gazette, stated May 23, 1765 that the "Stamp Act is to begin at the Colonies, 1st of November."

"Committee of House report a letter for Speakers of the Houses of Representatives in the Colonies, as to having delegates, from each of these Colonies, meet in New York, ~~first~~ Tuesday of October, to consult about late acts of Parliament. Such a Congress, ~~composed~~ of delegates from a part of the Colonies, met accordingly and signed a memorial to the King and each House of Parliament." Journal of the House, September 25, 1765.

"The Governor says in his speech to the House, 'I have called you together at this ~~unusual~~ time, that you may determine what is to be done at this dangerous conjuncture. I need not recount to you the violences, which have been committed in Boston, nor the declarations which have been made and still subsist, that the act of Parliament, for granting Stamp duties in the British Colonies, shall not be executed in this Province. By this act all papers which are not duly stamped are null and void, and all persons

1765

who shall sign, engross or write any such papers will forfeit for each offence £10. This Province seems to me to be upon the brink of a precipice. The same spirit, which pulls down houses, attacks reputation. I recommend to you to order a compensation to be made to the sufferers by the late disturbances." Felt's Annals of Salem, First Edition, page, 465. September 25, 1765.

The Governor informed the House that "a ship had come into Boston Harbour, with stamped papers for the use of the Province and of New Hampshire and Rhode Island; that as Mr. Oliver had declined the office of distributor of Stamped papers, the House must see to their preservation. The House excuse themselves from taking charge of these papers." September 26, 1765. Felt's Annals of Salem, 1st. edition, page 465.

The following action was taken by the town October 21, 1765: "Voted, that instructions shall be given to the Representatives with regard to Public Affairs, particularly relative to a late Act of Parliament, commonly called the Stamp Act."

Voted, that there shall be a Committee of five persons chosen to draught such Instructions as they should judge proper for the Town to give their Representatives on the present occasion.

Voted, for this Committee the Hon. Benjamin Pickman,

Esq., Joseph Bowditch, Edward A. Holyoke, William Pynchon and John Higginson, Esq., and that said Committee or any three of them be desired to make such draught, and lay out the same before the Town. The Committee chosen to draught such Instructions as they should judge fit for the Town at this time, did not make report in writing, but presented a rough draught for the consideration of the Town, and after Reading Sign and Considering the same the said inhabitants voted as follows: Viz. To Andrew Oliver and William Brown, Esqrs. Representatives of the Town of Salem.

Gentlemen:

We the Inhabitants of said Salem, being fully convinced that the Act, lately passed by the Parliament of Great Britain commonly called the Stamp Act, would if carried into Execution be excessively grievous and burthersome to the Inhabitants of His Majesty's Loyal Province, and productive of the most fatal consequences to our Trade, as it must soon drain us of the medium necessary for carrying it on - and be very injurious to Liberty, since we are therein Taxed without our Consent having no Representative in Parliament. But if in any sense we are supposed to be Represented, most certainly it is by such only, as have an Interest in laying Burthens upon us for their own Relief, and further as we are thereby deprived of another Most Valuable Right, that of Trial by Jury and instead of it the Power of the Courts of Admiralty

further extended which must be unfavorable to LIBERTY.

As these are some of our sentiments of this act, and as we suppose it may be agreeable to you, to be acquainted with them, in the present extraordinary and critical situation, of our civil Interest, and as we would as much as possible prevent the mischief we apprehend must arise from it, and would give a public Testimony of our Disapprobation thereof, We do hereby request you, to do everything you legally and prudently may toward obtaining a Repeal of the STAMP ACT. Trusting you will use your whole Influence on this Important Occasion, that the Evils we so justly dread may be avoided, which this Town must largely partake of beyond most others in this Government.

And Whereas a riotous Temper has unhappily prevailed in several Towns in this Province, - to the subversion of the Laws - the Terror of his Majesty's subjects - and the Destruction of private property, by which the public harmony has been broken, and our confidence in each other greatly lessened and almost lost, and as internal Discords and Divisions have a tendency to prevent the Repeal and facilitate the Execution of the Act, and to bring on us the inconveniences we most fear. We do further request you vigorously to pursue all such measures as tend to suppress tumultuous Proceedings - to prevent lawless outrage and Violence - and to promote public Harmony, Order and Tranquility." Salem Town Records, Volume 1742 - 1773, p. 274 -276.

Secretary Conway in a letter dated, London, October 24, 1765 wrote to Governor Bernard: "It is with great concern that His Majesty learns of disturbances, which have lately arisen in your Province; the general confusion that seems to reign there, and the total languor and want of energy in your Government to exert itself with any dignity of efficacy for the suppression of tumults. You will in the strongest colours represent to them the dreadful consequences, that must inevitably attend the forcible and violent resistance to Acts of the British Parliament and the scene of misery and distraction to both countries inseparable from such conduct." Felt's Annals, 1st Ed. p. 466-467.

The House passed several resolves as to their Charter privileges, October 29, 1765: One, "that while this Province pays for its own Government it ought not to help support Government in England; - another, that the Court of Admiralty as administered here, is an oppression." A statement was made in the Journal of the House in January 1766 that seizures made in Salem had paid into the Province Treasury £880. A committee of the House reported January 20, 1766, on the grievances of the people, because the Governor and Council had "the Stamp Act and Mutiny Act printed contrary to their wishes, at the expense of the Province, and because they had shut the Courts of Justice and particularly the Supreme Court." A resolve was passed in "the

1766

House three days later calling the closing of the Courts of Justice a grievance and claiming that Judges and Justices and all other officers in this Province ought to proceed in the discharge of their duties."

The following appeared in the Massachusetts Gazette, May 19, 1766: "This day the town met for choice of a Representative, when A. Oliver and William Brown were chosen. We ask no pardon from Mr. Dictator for choosing those gentlemen he proscribed."

Great rejoicing occurred in Salem, May 21, 1766, when word came "that the Stamp Act had been repealed. Effigies of Pitt and Lord North were exhibited. Pitt's was honoured, North's was burnt." (Henfield's Diary)

The following act was passed June 3, 1766: "The House congratulate the Governor on the repeal of the Stamp Act, as a most interesting and happy event; which has diffused a general joy among all His Majesty's loyal subjects through this extensive Continent." Journal of the House. June 20, 1766, the House voted their thanks to William Pitt and other members of Parliament for their noble and generous efforts in procuring the repeal of the Stamp Act." Felt's Annals of Salem, 1st ed. p. 467.

A call was issued for a town meeting to be held October 26, 1766 and the following warrant was included: "To give such instructions as the Town should Judge best, relative to the recommendation of his Excellency the Governor, to the General Assembly in June last, that full and

1766

ample compensation should be made to the late sufferers, by the Madness of the People, as his Excellency expresseth it, meaning, as is understood, for the damage done his Honour the Lieut. Governor and others in Boston for the last year, and relative to the sense expressed by the House of Commons relative to that matter." The town on October 28, 1766 "Voted, that the Representatives of the Town be desired not to consent in the (General Court) Assembly that losses and Damages sustained by Disorders in any Town in the Province be borne by the Province for its the Opinion of this Town, that the perpetrators ought (if possible) be compelled to pay such losses out of their own Estates, and that the innocent should not pay for the wrong doings of others."

William Brown, a representative from Salem was appointed on a committee, November 13, 1766, "to consider difficulties under which the trade of the Province labours and particularly the fishing off the coast of Labrador." A town meeting was called to act upon the question of indemnifying the sufferers from losses recently in the Stamp Act riot in Boston and on November 24, 1766 they voted that the amount "be made up to them out of the Province Treasury, agreeable to the recommendation of our Most Gracious Sovereign by his secretaries of state."

A correspondent wrote November 18, to one of Salem's Representatives who was serving on a committee to consider the difficulties of trade: "that the requisition of silver at our Custom House, for the duty on molasses will injuriously drain the Provinces of such money and that gold would be received as a substitute, 'on a representation home' ".

"The Act of Parliament prohibiting the exportation of any article from America to Ireland or other ports north of Cape Finisterre except Great Britain will take place the first of January. Persons having flaxseed are advised to bring it to market in season before the Act commences." Massachusetts Gazette.

"Libels were filed in the Admiralty Court this year against vessels of Salem which had brought molasses without full compliance with the sugar act generally considered oppressive by the people of our colonies, for £10,000. The merchants concerned compromised before the trial for one third of this sum with the Surveyor-General, who soon dismissed William Brown, our collector, for his leniency in this matter." "William Brown (in this same month) (December) is on a committee to draft a letter for the Province Agent De Berdt in London, 'tending to remove the unfavorable impressions that have been made by misrepresentation of the temper and conduct of his Majesty's

1766

Province of Massachusetts Bay.'" Journal of the House. In town meeting March 9, 1767, it was "voted, that the Selectmen be desired to view the powder house at the Fort and inquire into the expense necessary to repair it and report thereon at the meeting of the Town in May next."

The first anniversary of the Stamp Act repeal was celebrated March 18, 1767 and this was reported as being "joyfully commemorated throughout the Colony." Massachusetts Gazette.

In the Henfield Diary under date of October 31, 1767, we read "Bottomly (bottomry) to various ports 20%." November 13, 1767, a Town warrant was issued: "To consider of and act on the Letter from the Selectmen of Boston to the Selectmen of this Town, and the contents of a copy therewith sent, of Sundry votes of the Town of Boston of the 28th of October, last, on a Petition to them that some effectual measures might be agreed upon to promote Industry, Economy and Manufactures, thereby to prevent the unnecessary Importation of European Commodities which threaten the Country with Poverty and Ruin and generally relative to this and other matters aforesaid to do what the Town shall upon the whole Judge best." Salem Town Records, Vol. 1742 -1773, page 320.

1767

Hutchinson tells us that November 20th, "new duties on paper, glass, painter's colours, and teas begin in this and other ports, to the great dissatisfaction of most people."

February 13, 1768, "The House direct a letter to the Several Houses and Burgesses of the British Colonies on the Continent, setting forth their sentiments with regard to the great difficulties that must accrue, by the operation of diverse Acts of Parliament, for laying duties and taxes on the Colonies, with the sole and express purpose of raising a revenue.'" Journal of the House. On the 26th the House resolve "to endeavour by their example to suppress extravagance, idleness, and vice, and to promote industry, economy and good morals in their respective towns, and to hinder unnecessary exportation of money from the Province. They resolve to discontinue the use of foreign superfluities and to encourage the manufactures of this Province." A petition was presented to the town, that, "a great disorder usually exists here on Election day by negroes assembling together, beating drums, using powder and having guns and swords, a bye-law may be made to prevent these things."

"We hear from Salem, that the officers of the customs there have made a seizure of 40 pipe of wine, the breach of acts of trade." Boston Chronicle, Feb. 22, 1768.

The representatives elected from Salem to the General Court this year were William Browne, Esq. and Peter Frye, Esq.

June 21, 1768, "the Governor lays before the House a letter from the Earl of Hillsborough of April 22d, which expresses His Majesty's displeasure, for their resolve for 'writing to other Colonies on the subject of their intended representations against some late Acts of Parliament, and that it was the King's pleasure that the House rescind the vote, which gave birth to the circular letter of February 11, 1768 from the Speaker.' - a clause in the Earl's letter required the Governor to dissolve the General Court if the said vote was not rescinded and on the 20th the House resolved not to rescind this vote, 92 to 17. The representatives of Salem were in the minority, - who, though acting from a sense of duty, were exposed to much reproach, while the majority were highly applauded by most of the people." Felt's Annals of Salem, 1st edition, page 472.

The following action was taken at town meeting July 18th: - "The meeting being called for the town to consider and act as they should judge best on the Petition of Mr. Samuel Barton, Junr. and others, Inhabitants of said Town to the Selectment thereof showing that Whereas the Honourable House of Representatives of the Province of

Massachusetts Bay in New England had been called upon, by the gourvenour's message to said House of the 21st to the 24th of June last, requiring them to Rescind Vote of the late House, which gave birth to the Circular Letters from them to the Speakers of the several Houses of Representatives on this continent and after mature deliberation, the Petitioners apprehend there was nothing contained in said Letters tending to create unwarrantable Combinations, or excite an unjustifiable opposition to the constitutional Authority of Parliament but with all Loyalty to His Majesty and proper submission to the Parliament of Great Britain, Zealously regarding our Rights as men and as Englishmen, and whereas the Honourable House of Representatives on the 30th day of June last, voted, their non-compliance with said Requisition; the Petitioners thereupon prayed said Selectmen would issue out their warrants for calling a meeting of the Freeholders and other Inhabitants of this town to consider:

1 Whether the town would approve of the Vote of the late Honourable House of Representative not to Rescind.

2 Whether they would vote, the thanks of this Town to the said Honourable House, for their Firmness and Resolution shown in maintaining their just RIGHTS & LIBERTYS.

It was put to vote, whether it was the opinion

1768

of this Town they had legal Right to act at this meeting, on the matters contained in the warrant for calling the same and it passed in affirmative.

Voted: That the Town do approve of the vote of the late Honourable House of Representatives not to Rescind.

Voted: That the said Town do thank the said Honourable House for their Firmness & Resolution shown in maintaining our Just Rights & Libertys.

At and against which meeting, and any proceedings that might be had by said Town at such meetings, a protest was made whereof the following is a Copy:

'Salem, July 18, 1768.

We the subscribers, Inhabitants, of Salem, being in a meeting of the Inhabitants of said Town, desire to enter this our Protest against said meeting and any proceedings that may be had by said meeting as such.

1st. Because we apprehend that the selectmen thought it would tend to the quiet of the Town to call this meeting, yet we doubt whether they had any Right, by Law to order or require a meeting of said Town for any cause like that mentioned in the warrant for said meeting and therefore, we apprehend if this meeting be unlawful the Moderator of said meeting is not by Law, vested with any Power to regulate, order & govern the same as a

moderator by Law, hath of any legal meeting of said Town.

2dly. We think it would be very imprudent, especially at this time for said Town, at a meeting of the Inhabitants thereof to express their Approbation or Disapprobation of any vote, or order of any part or Branch of a Great & General Court of this province.

3dly. We think it very absurd & improper to attempt to pass a vote of thanks to our Honourable House of Representatives of this Province when none such doth exist.

4thly. Because we apprehend that what is proposed to be done (whether designed or not) may tend to injure the gentlemen who represented the Town in the last General (Court) assembly of this Province, and especially if so designed, may discourage every suitable Person from serving the town in any capacity whatever.

Samuel Luscomb Junr.	Joseph Blaney	Benja. Lynde
Nehemiah Clough	Jeremiah Hacker	Benja. Pickman
Joseph Meckentire	David Phippen	Nathaniel Ropes
Thorndike Proctor	John Barnard	John Nutting
John Turner	Samuel Curwin	Peter Frye
Francis Cabot	Joseph Bowditch	Saml. Coltman
Andrew Oliver	William Jeffrey	Wm. Pynchon
John Higginson	Andrew Dalglish	Wm. Brown
Nathan Brown	Thorndike Proctor Junr.	Eben Putnam
Benjamin Pickman Junr.	G. Gay Pickman	James Grant."

1768

The merchants and traders of Salem unanimously voted, at a meeting held September 6, 1768 at the King Arms Tavern, "not to send any further orders for goods to be shipped this Fall, and that from 1st of January 1769 to 1st of January 1770, they will not import, nor purchase of others, any kind of merchandize from Great Britain, except coal, salt and some articles necessary to carry on the fishery," - will not import "any tea, glass, paper or painters' colours, until the Acts imposing duties on those articles are repealed." Boston News Letter of September 8, 1768.

September 7, "One Row, for giving information, that a vessel in the harbour was about to elude the payment of certain duties, was carried to the Common,-- tarred and feathered, set upon a cart with the word, informer, in large capitals, on his breast and back,-- carried through main street, preceded by a crowd, who opened to the right and left and bid him flee out of town. He went to Boston and was there rewarded by the Crown officers for his sufferings." Felt's Annals of Salem, 1st edition, page 473.

September 22. "A convention of 70 delegates from 66 towns, beside districts, meet in Boston and petition the Governor to call a Constitutional assembly of the Province. He forbids them to proceed. Two days later they answer him, that they claim the right to meet and discuss public concerns. Between 70 and 80 towns are

1768

represented and there are between 80 and 90 delegates in the Convention, which dissolves the 29th. Salem chose on the 21st two persons to represent them in this Convention, - but, not knowing its object, they wrote by a Committee to Boston Selectmen for information, and received an answer on the 27th, when, there was so thin a meeting here, no vote was taken, and this town was not represented in the Convention." Felt's Annals of Salem, 1st edition, page 473.

His Majesty in a speech to Parliament, November 8th, declared "that the capital has proceeded to measures subversive of the Constitution and attended with circumstances that might manifest a disposition to throw off their dependence on Great Britain."

A town meeting was held May 27th, 1769 at which time the Selectmen "offered a draught for Instruction to the Representatives, which was read divers times & amended and thereupon Voted, that the following instruction be given to their representatives to wit.

To Messrs. Richard Derby Jnr. and John Pickering, Junr.

Gentlemen:

Our electing you to represent us in the General Assembly of the Province at a time when the situation of public affairs calls for the greatest exertion of wisdom, prudence, integrity and firmness; as it is

the highest mark of our confidence & respect, so it demands your closest attention to our true and real interest, and to those rights and privileges which we are justly entitled to; the firm & prudent assertion, and equitable establishment whereof now, will be the best defence & security to the liberty and happiness of ourselves & posterity; as a negligent, weak and pusillanimous conduct in these most important concerns, may involve both in endless miseries. Under the circumstances, the free communication of the sentiments of your Fellow Citizens & constituents, cannot but be peculiarly acceptable; as, relying upon our warm approbation it will encourage & confirm you in the rigorous prosecution of such measures as will be most likely to answer the ends aforesaid. The principle objects of your attention have already been exhibited to the public in the Instructions of other towns in the Province to their representatives, particularly in those of Boston. The following will inform you what are the Sentiments of your Constitutents:

1st. We recommend you to endeavour that inquiry be made into the conduct of the Troops stationed amongst us, and that his Majesty's loyal

subjects of this province may be protected and secured against any violence and oppression.

2nd. That you, with all your influence, endeavour to efface and remove every injurious impression occasioned by partial and unfair representations of the conduct of this province or any of its inhabitants.

3dly. With regard to the Revenue laws lately enacted, we esteem them to be our greatest grievance, as well as the unhappy cause of most others we now labour under; our obtaining full and effectual relief from them, you will therefore consider as the most weighty charge lying upon you.

4thly. To enforce the above laws, the Court of Admiralty is invested with an extraordinary power, by which means we are deprived of that firmest barrier of English liberty, the Trial by Juries; at the same time that our fellow subjects in Great Britain enjoy the benefit of it in its fullest extent. The deprivation of such an essential privilege & so partial a distinction, cannot but awaken the jealousy of every true American and excite you zealously to pursue every loyal measure for the restoration of it; that the Admiralty Courts may be confined to the ancient

limits, and the subjects in America be put on an equal foot with the subject in Great Britain.

5thly. We earnestly recommend to you, to use every means that may tend to restore the harmony & affection, not long since subsisting between Great Britain and the Colonies; but which the late measures have unhappily for both greatly interrupted, and, if persisted in may in the end totally destroy; but at the same time you are to keep the strictest watch over our essential, Constitutional rights & privileges, that none of them be in the least infringed upon.

6thly. With respect to the public money we expect and rely upon it, that you will not consent to apply it to any purpose, but upon the most pressing necessity.

7thly. To inquire why no greater regard is paid to Bills found by our Grand Juries; and whether a late information filed by the King's Attorney, where the jury saw no evidence on which to found an Indictment, will not tend to render them less esteemed, nay, entirely useless, and whether precedents for the same are frequent in Great Britain, and when practised if not alarming to the subject and disapproved by the greatest Oracles of the Law.

1769.

8thly. We earnestly recommend you, to endeavour to promote the fishery, so material a branch of the business of this County, by every encouragement in your power.

9thly. We look upon it as the undeniable right of the House of Representatives of any one Province to communicate their sentiments, upon a common concern to the assembly of any or all other colonies, and to unite with them in humble, dutiful and loyal Petitions to the King, for the redress of a general grievance.

Salem, May 27th, 1769."

May 31, Richard Derby and John Pickering, Jr. were chosen as representatives to the General Court. "The House remonstrate against an armed force in Boston while General Court is in session." House Journal.

"Whereas information has been made to the Merchants and Traders of this Town that Sundry persons belonging to Boston have sent quantities of English goods in this town for sale which were imported since the General Agreement of the Merchants not to import such goods took place -- we therefore the Merchants and Traders of the Township of Salem, at a meeting at the King's Arms this 10th day of June, 1769 do publickly declare our disapprobation thereof and resolve that we will do all in our

power to discourage the sale of such goods by not purchasing any of them ourselves or suffering any person for or under us to purchase them. We think in justice to those merchants and traders who have strictly adhered to their agreement we ought to inform all persons that the shop lately kept by Mr. John Good, now tended by John Norris in this town is owned and supplied by merchants in Boston, who have taken the advantage of others not sending for goods to import double the quantity of goods which they did at other seasons, expecting to make their fortunes while other were sinking theirs for the benefit of their country. We hereby caution all persons who have the interest of their country at heart, against purchasing goods of any persons who come from Boston and offer goods for sale, such as the loaf-sugar, crates of earthenware and as we have great reason to suspect that these goods are sent out of that town because of the discouragement the owners meet with in the sale of them by the friends of Liberty there. We also request the town of Marblehead to join with their neighbors (for the general good) not to send on any more goods contrary to the intent and meaning of the agreement entered into by the inhabitants of the town of Boston and other neighbouring towns which request is still refused, we must desire all who are real friends to their country properly to take

notice of. We also request those traders in this town who (it is well known) have deviated from their contract that they would for the future, strictly adhere thereto; for it is determined at this meeting that we will make publick the names of all those who shall hereafter break through their engagements by purchasing goods of those who have not subscribed the agreement as by any other way. All gentlemen of note within respective towns are desired to caution their families and neighbours from purchasing at the above mentioned shop or of any traveling traders who are sent out to sell goods imported since the agreement aforementioned." Boston News Letter, June 8, 1769.

"John Nutting, as Collector of Customs, is a member of the Admiralty Court, who proceed to try four sailors of Marblehead. It appears that on April 23d, while these sailors were defending themselves off Cape Ann from being impressed, one of them killed Lieutenant Panton of the King's ship Rose, who came on board with a boat's crew to impress them. -- they were cleared for justifiable homicide." Felt's Annals of Salem, June 14, 1769, 1st edition, page 475.

July 4, "at a meeting of the merchants and traders of Salem a boycott was started on a ship operated by John Norris because he was selling imported goods." Essex Gazette.

July 15. "The House in answer to the Governor's messages, say that they shall never make provision to support the forces now in Boston against the public will. He prorogues them."

In a call for a town meeting dated March 7, 1770, the following was among the warrants: - Among other things to determine "whatever the Town shall judge proper respecting any person or persons of this Town purchasing any goods of any persons, who have or shall import any goods contrary to the intent of the agreement of the Merchants of this Town or other Towns, or any persons who have, or shall purchase the same goods of any such importer." Five days later the inhabitants of Salem voted to do all in their power "to prevent the sale of imported goods, according to the agreement of merchants of this or other towns."

Boston Massacre. "So enraged are the people at the late horrid massacre in Boston that it is thought if a proper signal should be given not less than 1500 men from this town and Marblehead will turn out at a minute's warning to revenge the murders and support the rights of the insulted and much abused inhabitants of Boston. It is hoped that the inhabitants of each town not only in this province but throughout America will pass votes and resolution expressive of the greatest abhorrence and detestation of the late bloody massacre and of their readiness at all

1770

times to support their rights as men, Christians and British subjects, etc." Essex Gazette, March 13, 1770.

"The zeal shown by the inhabitants of Salem and other great towns in the province in support of American rights and their readiness to assist their distressed brethren in Boston on a late occasion, must greatly tend to strengthen and maintain the present union and will do them honor through the Continent." Ibid. March 27, 1770.

April 26, 1770 a warrant was issued from another town meeting to consider among other things "a letter from Mr. Samuel Gerrish and others of a committee of the Town of Newbury in the name & by Order of the same Town. That this town will acquiesce with the sentiments of the United body of merchants as the only constitutional and rational way of obtaining redress of our grievances and make choice of a committee to offer to the Inhabitants of this Town a subscription to sign against purchasing or trading with Importers, or Traders with Importers, also against using any foreign Tea in our Families. . . . or any person or persons who shall buy of such Importer, and not to employ any Coaster, Truckman or any other person who shall be aiding or assisting in transporting any Goods contrary to the true intent of the Agreement of the Merchants aforesaid, without the Committee's Consent and Against using foreign tea, and generally respecting said written desire and also in said Letter and have

1770

whatever may relate to purchasing goods of Importers, or such as have or shall purchase of Importers contrary to the intent of the Merchants in this & in other Towns, and to the use of foreign Tea to do as the Town shall judge best." Also to choose a Committee or Committees of Inspection and correspondence, desiring them to draw a Subscription and get the Inhabitants of this town to sign the same against purchasing of Importers contrary to the agreement of the United body of Merchants in this Province.

"The Committee of Inspection of Salem have advertised in the last Essex Gazette one John Hendy of that place as a person acting in due opposition to the general sense of the town by persisting in his refusal to sign the agreement against selling tea and continuing to vend the same. In the same paper is published the names of the persons who have refused to reship their goods." Boston Evening Post, April 27, 1770.

May 1. "John Appleton agrees to suffer his goods that have or may arrive from Great Britain in consequence of Orders before the 15th of February be delivered to a Committee chosen by this committee to be Stored, until a General Importation of Goods (these goods which are excepted for the agreement of the Merchants of Boston & Salem excepted) and the goods be arrived & landed in this Town. . . .to countermand any Orders. . . .and if any

1770

goods arrive in consequence of Orders sent after that time
"to reship them," on his own account.

The following were appointed on the same date as members of the "Committee of Inspection and Correspondence: Samuel Flagg, Richard Derby, Junr., Warwick Palfray, Jonathan Ropes, Junr., John Gardner, Richard Manning, Thomas Mason, James Ring and David Northey.

Voted: That said Committee be desired to offer to the inhabitants of this Town a Subscription to sign against purchasing or trading with Importers or Traders with Importers; also, against using any foreign Tea in our Families.

Voted: That the draft made by Mr. Richard Derby, Junr., for a Subscription be accepted, which Draught, is as follows: At a time when the body of Merchants and dealers in English Goods in the Colonies, are sacrificing their own interests to the welfare of their Country, by refraining from importing Goods from Great Britain, as the most likely means to obtain a repeal of an Act of Parliament laying duties on Paper, Tea, etc. A measure which was advised to by the Merchants in England. It is incumbent on us, in duty to ourselves & posterity and in gratitude to the non-importers to take such measures as are thought most proper, to prevent any from making an unreasonable advantage of such a generous sacrifice. For altho' the Taxes imposed on us by said Act, are small, yet when the American Board of Commissioners

shall cry 'Give! Give!' and hungry placemen & Pensioners shall be multiplied upon us, which from what has already appeared we have reason to think is a part of the Ministerial Plan for creating troops of dependents in the Colonies: The Parliament of Great Britain (who will be under the natural restraint, which would take place if they by the same Acts taxed themselves) may if this mode of Taxation is tamely acquiesced in, levy upon us what sums they please, and apply them to the same purposes with those already imposed by the aforesaid Act, and as there has been only a partial repeal of said Act; and the duty on Tea yet remains, which makes it necessary still to adhere to the Non-importation Agreements: - and as Goods have lately been Imported from Great Britain by some few Merchants in the Province contrary to said Agreements, which will, in a great measure, frustrate said Agreements, unless such goods be sent back to Great Britain, or the sale of them prevented.

We the Subscribers Do engage for ourselves that we will not, and to use our endeavours that others may not, hereafter purchase Goods of any kind, of such persons as have Imported, or shall Import Goods, contrary to the agreement aforesaid, nor of such as have purchased or shall purchase of such Importers, unless they comply with such rules

and instructions as the Committee of Inspection appointed or to be appointed for the purpose shall direct, until a general Importation shall take place. And we do further agree to and with each other that we will not suffer any foreign Tea to be used in our Families and that we will not buy any kind of Goods whatever of those persons who shall sell said Tea after the first day of this present month; and further, that we will not employ any person that shall use it themselves or shall suffer it to be used in their Families. And we do further agree that we will not on any account whatever, countenance or employ any Coaster, Carter, Truckman, or any other that is concerned in transporting any Goods imported contrary to the General Agreement of the Merchants of the Town of Boston.

That the Letters offered from Mr. Russel Wyne, William Vans, Esq. and Samuel Flagg be Committed to the Committee now chosen to be used by them as they shall think proper.

That the Committee of Instructions now chosen, be desired to publish the names of Importers, also the names of such as purchase of Importers, (to sell again) contrary to the General Agreement of the Merchants in this and other Towns.

That the Committee of Instructions now chosen, be desired to take a Copy of the Votes and transactions of this

1770

meeting and transmit it to the Committee of Merchants in Boston." Salem Town Records, Vol. 1742-1773, pages 397-399.

"We have the pleasure of informing the public that five hundred persons, almost all heads of families, have already signed the agreement voted by this Town last Tuesday against drinking tea, etc." Salem Item in Boston Evening News, May 10, 1770.

A warrant for a town meeting issued May 11, 1770 named among other objects of the call: "To see if the Town will accept the explanation made of the Tea agreement by the Committee chosen by the town the first instant, and whether they will empower said Committee to act as they shall judge proper in regard to the goods imported from Great Britain this season, or any that shall be Imported until a general Importation shall take place." Salem Town Records, 1742-1773, page 101.

Voted: "That the explanation of the tea agreement of the Town of the first instant, by the Committee of Instruction & Correspondence be accepted, and that said Committee be empowered to act as they shall judge most proper in regard to the goods imported from Great Britain this season, or any that shall be imported until a general Importation shall take place. Said Explanation of the Tea agreement is as follows:- Viz. These words in the Tea

Agreement, 'that we will not employ any persons that shall use it themselves or shall suffer it to be used in their families' being objected to by some persons as being too severe to be complied with, the Committee assured the public that no more is intended than that the subscribers shall use their influence with those they employ to refrain from the use of Tea themselves, and to prevent the use of it in their families." Ibid. pages 404 - 405.

"The four companies of militia of this town trained last Tuesday and Wednesday. The good order and regularity with which they performed all parts of their duty very sensibly pleased a numerous crowd of respectable spectators and reflected great honor on the assiduity and military skill of their officers." Essex Gazette, May 29, 1770.

Captain Richard Derby, Jr. and Mr. John Pickering, Jr., were elected to represent Salem in the General Court. Boston News Letter, May 31, 1770.

June 25, 1770. "As the House from the beginning of the Session would do no business, because the Lieut. Governor refused to move the Court from Cambridge to Boston, - he prorogues them." Felt 1st edition, p. 477, 478.

"We hear from Salem that on Tuesday and Wednesday last, the several companies of militia belonging to that

1770

town, were mustered and performed their exercises to such general acceptance as would do honor to any militia. On Wednesday the officers prepared an elegant dinner at Mr. Goodhue's Tavern to which a number of gentlemen from this and the neighboring towns were invited and after the exercises of the day were over, they spent the evening together at the same House, when they made a collection and released a debtor from prison." Essex Gazette, September 25, 1770.

September 25, 1770. "The town votes that four persons shall be published as violators of the non-importation contract", and later in the same day the town, "voted, That Seven be inserted in the draught proposed, for the Town to pass respecting Peter Frye, Esq. and others. On considering the memorial of Samuel Flagg and others, the Committee of Instructions &c. for this Town respecting the infamous conduct of John Appleton, Peter Frye, Esq., Abigail Eppes, and Elizabeth Higginson, who in breach of the agreement have repeatedly demanded, and at length violently taken their goods, imported by them contrary to the Non-importation Agreement, out of the Stores in which at their own request they deposited under the care and Inspection of Said Committee.

Voted: That the following memorandum be publicly read, at every annual meeting of the Town in March, for the

1770

space of seven years next ensuing, immediately before the choice of Town Officers to wit: - Be it Remembered that John Appleton, Abigail Eppes, Peter Frye, Esq. and Elizabeth Higginson, in violation of their solemn agreement with threats demanded their Goods imported by them in Defiance of the Non-importation agreement and which at their own earnest request they desired the Committee of Inspection to take under their care; and on the twenty-second day of September, A. D. 1770, carried those threats into execution: For on that day, said Appleton of his own authority, and said Eppes, Frye and Higginson, armed with a Process of Law, and assisted by the under Sheriff with force & violence broke open the Stores in which those goods were deposited, took them away and exposed them to sale.

Voted: That the Committee of Inspection prepare a narration of the base and infamous behaviour of the persons above named, respecting the Goods aforesaid, and that they cause the same narrative to be published in the next Essex Gazette (or as soon as may be) and the names of said Appleton, Eppes, Frye, and Higginson as Importers and violators of the Agreement, weekly for 8 weeks next ensuing and on the first Tuesday of every second month for the space of one year from the first publication, and as said Eppes, Frye and Higginson have brought their several actions against the Chairman of said Committee, by which they have recovered possession of their goods aforesaid:-

Voted: That said Committee take advice of Council upon, and defend said action thro' the cause of the law, if they upon such advice shall think fit so to do. And also if upon like advice they should find the Importers aforesaid, or their aiders or abetors, have committed any trespass against Law, in seizing their Goods in the manner related above; that their said Committee, cause any such trespasser to be prosecuted.

Voted: That the Town will reimburse to said Committee all such sum & sums of money as they shall reasonably expend in defending and prosecuting the actions and trespasses aforesaid.

Voted: That said Committee be desired to continue their care and Inspection of the Goods yet remaining in Store, & in general attend the business committed to them as usual.

Voted: That the town will indemnify their Committee of Inspection &c. aforesaid in all their actions already done, and which they shall do, in pursuance of the trust imposed in them.

Voted: That the thanks of the Town be given to their Committee of Inspections &c. for their fidelity, care and pains in discharging their important trust.

Voted: That the foregoing votes be published in the next Essex Gazette, or as soon as may be.

Voted: That the following draught be approved, viz. - Whereas John Appleton, Abigail Eppes, Peter Frye, Esq., and Elizabeth Higginson have contrary to their own voluntary agreement by them subscribed the 2d of May 1770, taken into their possessions the goods by them stored in the Store of this Town, under the care of our Committee of Inspections and have now opened and exposed them to sale at the Shops and Stores usually improved by them, by which scandalous violation of their contract, we apprehend they have justly incurred the displeasure of this Town; therefore, we the subscribers for ourselves & all under our direction, do engage not to purchase any goods of any kind of either of the Persons above mentioned, or any person or persons acting for or under them or any person that purchases of them to sell again and whereas Benjamin Daland Truckman, has shown his readiness in transporting these Goods from place to place, contrary to the General desire of the good people of this Town, we do further agree that we will not, on any account employ him for the future. And we do further agree that this Agreement, shall be obligatory on us until a general Importation has taken place in this Town and for twelve months after and further that we will withhold all marks of respect that would otherwise have been due to them during the term above limited."

Salem Town Records, Vol. 1742 - 1773, page 408 - 412.

1770

"Captain Masury in the Brig Greyhound, who arrived here last Sunday in five weeks from Madeira informs that Commodore Gambier in His Majesty's Ship Salisbury of 50 guns, arrived there the day before he sailed, bound to Boston to take command of His Majesty's Ships in that place in the room of Commodore Hood, now at Halifax. There was no other man-of-war with Commodore Gambier except the Dolphin bound to the East Indies." Massachusetts Gazette, September 27, 1770.

October 9, 1770. "The House, after having been prorogued twice, for refusing to do business, because the Lieutenant Governor would not have them sit in Boston, agree from necessity to transact business at Cambridge." Felt, 1st edition, page 478. On the 31st of this month the "House chose Benjamin Franklin for their agent in London" and on the 7th of November appointed "John Hancock, Mr. Hall, Samuel and John Adams, a Committee to correspond with the agents and others in England and with Committees of several assemblies through 'the Continent'." Ibid. March 5, 1771. "The fatal and inhuman Tragedy acted in King's Street, Boston was commemorated here." Ibid. 479.

A letter appeared in the Essex Gazette for August 13, 1771 to His Excellency Governor Hutchinson from which we quote as follows:

Sir:

Since your advancement to the chair, you have received many addresses from different quarters, and the views of the addressers were as various as the places from whence they came. - Some were designed to court your favour, and others the favour of the people: Some will replete with fullsome flattery, while others were calculated to wound your reputation, both odious and detestable, but the former most mortifying to a noble mind. - My address shall be equally free from abuse and flattery, as it is dictated by views different from all the above-mentioned; motives that meet with self-approbation in the sober hour of reflection, and aim at that glorious object, the PUBLIC GOOD - at which, in imitation of Heaven, all rational beings should aspire. - You, Sir, are placed in a sphere that gives you peculiar advantages to do great, extensive, and lasting benefits to mankind, if love to God and man should be your ruling passion - Let this golden rule of heaven be the touch-stone by which you try every action. . . . we know your situation is difficult, you have an ignorant, corrupt and wicked ministry (if we may believe Lord Chatham, and others, the best men in England, or our own senses) to please, who are seldom pleased

with what is right. - But, Sir, the path of honour and duty is still plain before you - tell the ministry, tell the King, that the plans which are pursuing to tax the Colonies and subject them to arbitrary power, will end in the destruction of the nation - that civil wars, confusion and ruin, will be the final issue. - Tell them they are sapping the foundations of the kingdom - the Americans, throughout this vast continent, murmur, complain of oppression, and are determined they will not much longer bear the burdens and insults that are heaped upon them - that the day is fast approaching wherein the union between America and Great-Britain, on which the existence of the Kingdom depends, will be dissolved - tell them that as a servant to the King and the people, you are bound by the sacred ties of duty thus plainly to speak your mind and remonstrate against the measures of the court, that the evil which threatens soon to overwhelm the nation may be foreseen and avoided - and that if they should still be determined to pursue the same destructive measures, you cannot be the instrument to carry into execution plans which will inevitably prove the final ruin of the kingdom - and therefore shall resign a commission which conscience forbids you to hold upon such in-

1771

famous terms" etc.

In the same issue we read, "August 15th arrived in King Road the Honourable John Montague, Esq.; Rear Admiral of His Majesty's Blue Squadron, in his Majesty's Ship the Captain; the Lively, Tamar, and Swan, which sailed from England with the Admiral, are also arrived." These vessels together with those already in Boston harbour made a list of twelve armed vessels with armaments ranging from 64 to 8 guns each. A list of ships with the names of commanders appeared in this same issue of the Gazette.

November 19. "It is stated that a vessel with 59 pipes of Madeira wine has been seized here, condemned and sold," Felt II, 264.

The Essex Gazette of March 3, 1772 contained a full title page in displayed type on the anniversary of "Preston's Massacre - in King Street, Boston, New England. This was addressed "To the Publick. That an invariable Regard may be excited and continued for the Restoration and Preservation of AMERICAN LIBERTY" and enumeration of the various grievances follows: - "That the Conduct of the infamous Perpetrators of the horrid Catastrophe which we now commemorate may be, transmitted to Posterity in proper Colours."

"One of the bills passed in the late session of the General Court and consented to by his Excellency the

1772

Governor is entitled:- 'An Act for Incorporating Jonathan Gardner, Junr. and others therein named into a Society by the name of the Marine Society at Salem in the County of Essex in the Province of Massachusetts Bay in New England." Essex Gazette, April 28, 1772.

The same representatives; Richard Derby, Junr. and John Pickering, Junr. were chosen for this year. Boston News Letter, May 28, 1772.

October 3, 1772. "John Turner writes to Governor Hutchinson 'I am to deliver up the naval office books', and states that bribes had been offered him but he had refused them." Felt II, 265.

John Pickering, Junr. was appointed on a Committee of the House, February 25, 1773, "to prepare and report a humble petition to the King for a redress of grievances." House Journal.

A meeting of the freeholders and other inhabitants of Boston was held March 8, 1773 and continued by adjournment to the 23rd. At this meeting "Mr. Samuel Adams, acquainted the Moderator, that he was directed by a Committee (of which he was chairman) to make report; and the same was read as follows: Viz. The Committee appointed 'to consider what is proper to be done, to vindicate the Town from the gross Misrepresentations & groundless Charges in His Excellency's message to both Houses of the General

Assembly, respecting the Proceedings of the Town at their last Meeting." Beg Leave to report: "That having carefully looked over the several speeches of the Governor of the Province to the Council and House of Representatives, in the last Session of the General Assembly, they find that His Excellency has plainly insinuated:

First, that the said Meeting of the Town was illegal in itself.

Secondly, that the Points therein determined were such, as the Law gives the Inhabitants of Towns, in their Corporate Capacity, no Power to act upon; and therefore, that the Proceedings of said Meeting were against Law. And;

Thirdly, That the Inhabitants thus assembled advanced, and afterwards published to the World, such Principles as have a direct Tendency to alienate the Affections of the People from their Sovereign. And he plainly asserts, that they 'denied in the most expressed Terms the Supremacy of Parliament, and invited every other Town and District in the Province to adopt the Same Principles.'

We have therefore thought it necessary to recur to the Methods taken for calling said Meeting. - And we find that three Petitions were preferred to the Selectmen, signed by one hundred and ninety-eight respectable Freeholders and Inhabitants, making mention of a Report that

then prevailed, and which since appears to have been well grounded, that Salaries were allowed to be paid to the Justices of the Superior Court of the Province by order of the Crown; whereby they were to be made totally independent of the General Assembly & absolutely dependent on the Crown; & setting forth their Apprehensions that such an Establishment would give a finishing Stroke to the System of Tyranny already begun, & complete the Ruin of the Liberties of the People, & therefore earnestly request the Selectmen to call a Meeting, that this Matter might be duly considered by the Town, and such Measures taken as the Necessity and Importance thereof required. Whereupon the Selectmen issued a Warrant for calling a Meeting accordingly. - All which was strictly agreeable to the Laws of this Province and the Practice of this and other Towns from the earliest Times.

By an Act of this Province made in the fourth year of William and Mary it is enacted, that 'when and so often as there shall be occasion of a Town-Meeting for any Business of public Concernment to the Towns there to be done, the Constable or Constables of such Town by order of the Selectmen or major Part of them or of the Town-Clerk by their Order, in each respective Town within this Province, shall warn a Meeting of such Town,' &c. and by another Act made in the 2 George I. It is enacted that, 'When and so often as ten or more of the Free-holders of

any Town shall signify under their Hands to the Selectmen their Desire to have any Matter or Thing inserted into a Warrant for calling a Town-Meeting, the Selectmen are hereby required to insert the same in the next Warrant they shall issue for the calling a Town-Meeting.

But were there no such Laws of the Province, or should our Enemies pervert these and other Laws made for the same Purpose, from their plain and obvious Intent and Meaning, still there is a great and perpetual Law of Self-Preservation, to which every natural person or corporate Body hath an inherent Right to recur. . . . Upon the whole, there can be no Room to doubt but that every Town which has thought it expedient to correspond with this on the Occasion have acted their own Judgement and expressed their own Principles: It is an unspeakable satisfaction to us that their Sentiments so nearly accord with ours, and it adds a Dignity to our Proceedings, that when the House of Representatives were called upon by the Governor to bear their Testimony against them, as 'of a dangerous Nature and Tendency,' they saw Reason to declare that 'they had not discovered that the Principles advanced by the Town of Boston were unwarrantable by the Constitution.'

The foregoing Report was accepted in the Meeting, Nomine Contradisente, and ordered to be recorded in the Town's Book, as the Sense of the Inhabitants of this Town. It was also Voted, that said Report be printed in the several

1773.

News-Papers, and that the Committee of Correspondence be directed to transmit a printed copy thereof to such Towns and Districts as they may correspond with.

Attest. WILLIAM COOPER, Town-Clerk. Essex Gazette, March 23, 1773.

A Letter dated April 9, 1773. "With the late Resolutions of Virginia against the Stamp Act, is sent from Boston Committee to the selectmen" in Salem. Felt's Annals, 1st edition, page 482.

A town meeting was called May 3, 1773. "To receive a Letter from the Committee of Correspondence in Boston & the Resolves of the House of Burgesses of Virginia, and the Proceedings of the Town of Boston of the Eighth and twenty-third of March last, transmitted herewith: also to receive the State of the Rights of the Colonies as drawn up & sent to us by the Town of Boston, and the letter accompanying the same; and thereupon to act as the Town shall think fit. Also to which respects the State of the Rights of the Colonies and the other papers transmitted to the Town by the Committee of Correspondence of Town of Boston and to Report to the Town at the Adjournment; unanimously agreed to report as their opinion that it is proper the Town should declare its Sentiment respecting the matters contained in said Paper, & acquaint the Public with the Reason why the consideration thereof has been delayed to this Time; and for the purposes offer the following

1773

draught of a letter to be sent to the Committee of Correspondence in Boston, to be communicated to the Town."

The Essex Gazette of May 3, 1773 contained the following:- "We have the Pleasure to be acquainted, that the Proceedings of this Town on the 20th of November last, have been so well approved by our Friends on the other Side of the Water that the Pamphlet containing them has been reprinted in London, with the following very sensible and judicious Preface of the British Editor in Order to make our Grievances more generally known; and that Britain might be convinced that the late Measures of Administration are not more affrontive and grievous to Americans than they are wrong and injurious with respect to themselves.

"All Accounts of the Discontent so general in our Colonies have of late Years been industriously smothered, and concealed here; it seeming to suit the Views of the American Minister to have it understood, that by his great Abilities all Faction was subdued, all Opposition suppressed, and the whole Country quieted. - That the true State of Affairs there may be known, and the true Causes of that Discontent well understood, the following Piece (not the Production of a Private Writer, but the unanimous Act of a large American City) lately printed in New England is republished here. This Nation, and the other Nations of Europe may therefore learn with more Certainty the Grounds of a Dissention, that possibly may sooner or later, have Consequences interesting to them all.

¹¹The Colonies had, from their first Settlement, been governed with more Ease than perhaps can be equaled by any Instance in History, of Dominions so distant. Their Affection and Respect for this Country, while they were treated with Kindness produced an almost implicit Obedience to the Instruction of the Prints, and even to Act of the British Parliament, though the Right of binding them by a Legislature in which they were unrepresented, was never clearly understood. That Respect and Affection produced a Partiality in Favour of Everything that was English; whence their Preference of English Mode and Manufactures; their Submission to Restraints on the Implications of Foreign Goods, which they had but little Desire to use; and the Monoply we long enjoyed of their Commerce, to the great enriching of our Merchants and Artificers. The mistaken Policy of the Stamp-Act first disturbed this happy situation; but the Flame thereby raised was soon extinguished by its Repeal, and the old Harmony restored, with all its concomitant Advantages to our Commerce. The subsequent Act of another Administration which not content with an established Exclusion of Foreign Manufacture, began to make our own Merchandize dearer to the Consumers by heavy Duties, revived it again: And Combinations were entered into throughout the Continent, to stop Trading with Britain till those Duties should be repealed.

"All were accordingly repealed but One, the duty on Tea. This was reserved professedly as a standing Claim and Exercise of the Right assumed by Parliament of laying such Duties. The Colonies, on this Repeal retracted their Agreement, so far as related to all other Goods except that on which the Duty was retained. This was trumpeted here by the Minister for the Colonies as a Triumph; there it was considered only as a decent and equitable Measure, showing a Willingness to Meet the Mother Country in every Advance toward a Reconciliation. And the Disposition to a good Understanding was so prevalent, that possibly they might soon have relaxed in the Article of Tea also. But the System of Commissioners of Customs, Officers without end, with Fleets and Armies for collecting and enforcing those Duties, being continued, & these acting with Much Indiscretion and Rashness, giving great and unnecessary Trouble and Obstruction to Business, commencing on just and vexatious Suits, and harassing Commerce in all its Branches, while that Minister kept the People in a constant State of Irritation by Instructions which appeared to have no other End than gratifying his private Resentments, occasioned a persevering adherence to their Resolutions in that Particular: And the Event should be a Lesson to Ministers, not to risque through Pique, the obstructing any one Branch of Trade since the Course and Connection of General Business may be thereby disturbed to a Degree impossible to be foreseen or imagined.

"For it appears, that the Colonies, finding their Humble Petitions to have this Duty repealed, were rejected and treated with undeserved Contempt, and that the Produce of the Duty was applied to the rewarding with undeserved Salaries and Pensions everyone of their Enemies, the Duty itself became more odious and their Resolution to starve it more vigorous than obstinate. The Dutch, Danes and French, took the Advantage Thus offered them by our Imprudence, and began to smuggle their Tea into the Plantations. At first this was somewhat difficult; but at length as all business improved by Practice it became easy. The Coast, fifteen hundred Miles in length, could not in all Parts be guarded, even by the whole Navy of England, especially where the restraining Authority was by all the Inhabitants deemed unconstitutional, and Smuggling of course considered as Patriotism. The needy wretches too, who with small Salaries were trusted to watch the Ports Day and Night in all Weathers, found it easier and more profitable, not only to wink, but to sleep in their Beds, the Merchants Pay being more generous than the Kings'. . . . It is supposed that at least a Million of American drink Tea twice a Day, which at the first Cost here, can scarce be reckoned as less than Half a Guinea a Head per annum. This Market, that in the five Years which have run on since the Act passed would have paid 2,500,000 guineas, for tea alone, into the

Coffers of the Company, we have wantonly left to Foreigners. Meanwhile it is said the Duties have so diminished, that the whole Remittance of the last Years amounted to no more than the pitiful Sum of 85 Pounds, for the Expense of some Hundred Thousand in armed Ships and Soldiers to support the Officers. - Hence the Tea and other India Goods that might have been sold in America, remained rotting in the Companies' warehouses, while those of Foreign Ports are known to be cleared by the American Demand. Hence in some Degree the Companies Inability to pay their Bills; the sinking of their Stock, by which Millions of Property have been annihilated; the lowering of their Dividend whereby so many must be distressed; the Loss to Government of the stipulated 400,000 Pounds a Year, which must make a proportionable reduction in our Savings toward the Discharge of our enormous Debt; and hence in Part the severe Blow suffered by Credit in general, to the Ruin of many Families; the Stagnation of Business in Spital-Fields and Manchester, through Want of Vent for their Goods, with other future Evils, which, as they cannot, from the numerous and secret Connections in General Commerce, easily be foreseen, can hardly be avoided."

A town meeting and election was held in Boston, May 6, 1773 at which instructions were passed for their representatives. After enumerating their many grievances

1773

the document closed as follows:- "Harassed & Provoked by such repeated Abuses of Power, we esteem it our indispensable Duty to demand Redress; to your Wisdom, to your Fortitude, we commit ourselves, not doubting you will readily pursue such Measures, as have a Tendency to relieve us in the most easy and effectual Manner; for this purpose we recommend to your serious Consideration, whether an Application to the English Colonies on this Continent correspondent to the Plan proposed by our noble, patriotic Sister Colony of Virginia, (which in our Opinion is a wise and salutary Proposal), will not secure our present Liberty, and restore the mutual Harmony and Confidence between the British Nation and the English Colonies, so important to both, especially the former, which if rescinded from her Connection with this Continent, must eventually fall a Prey to her numerous and jealous Neighbors.

We have likewise the most sanguine Expectations that a Union of Councils and Conduct among the Colonies, will assuredly, by the Smiles of Heaven, fix our Rights on such a solid Basis, as may intimidate our implacable Enemies from any future Attempt to invade them.

Attest. William Cooper, Town-Clerk." (Of Boston).
Essex Gazette of May 4 to 11, 1773.

"Richard Derby is chosen on Committee of the House to correspond with other Colonies." House Journal; Felt's Annals of Salem, 1st edition, page 483.

1773.

The representatives chosen to the General Court were Richard Derby, Junr. and John Pickering, Junr., the men who had served for several previous years.

"The House, except five, vote that certain letters, which had been sent from individuals in Massachusetts to England and returned, are calculated 'to overthrow the Constitution of this government and to introduce arbitrary power into this Province.'" Ibid. June 2, 1773.

"To the Committee of Correspondence in Boston, Salem, June 7th, 1773.

We the Freeholders and other Inhabitants of Salem, in Town Meeting duly assembled according to Law have deliberately considered the State of the Rights of the Colonists and the other papers received from you and are ourselves greatly obliged to the Town of Boston for their unremitted concern of our Country & early notice of impending Dangers; We particularly thank them for their clear and concise state of our Rights, & list of Infringements of them; by which the People in general may more easily see on what solid Grounds our opposition to the measure of Administration, in support of those Rights is founded and from the said will naturally be led with more determined Resolution to defend them.

"In the State of our Rights we think no more is claimed than justly belongs to us; no more than every good

Citizen would Zealously contend for and defend. The Instances adduced as Violators of these Rights, are too notorious to be deniged and altho the vigorous Efforts of this Province and the united endeavours of the Colonies have hitherto failed of procuring, a Restoration of them; yet we think that Silence about them would be unpardonable. If we cease to complain we shall be thought to acquiesce; and our just cause of complaint will be in danger of being forgotten.

"Those Nations of Europe who once were free as Britons - as exquisitely sensible to every Insult & oppression, having by Degrees been awed into silence & submission, are now reduced to Slavery and being long accustomed to suffer every Load which Avarice & Cruelty could heap on them, are debased almost below the Ranks of Humanity; and so lost to manly thought that they even kiss their Chains, or if a few exalted minds, conscious of the Dignity of their Nature, keenly feel their Wretchedness; this sensibility serves only to make them more completely miserable'.

"For these Reasons we judge it absolutely necessary that the People of this Province, and of all the Colonies, should be constantly and fully informed of every measure of administration, whereby our just Rights are infringed, or that has the remotest Tendency to destroy or alter our happy Constitution. And for this End we esteem the State of the

Rights of the Colonies to be a valuable Acquisition to the Public. And had we conceived it necessary to assemble upon the Receipt of it the Town of Boston would long since have had our Thanks for so generous a Communication of it to all the Towns in the Province but at that time the uncommon Hurry of Business, occasioned partly by the Fineness of the season, would have made it extremely inconvenient for us to have assembled. And very soon afterward we had the strongest assurance that the Governour would meet the Council and House (as he did) on the 6th of January. And as this was the step the Town of Boston requested his Excellency to take on the alarm occasioned by the Report of the Judges having their Salaries appointed by the Crown; had this Request been granted it seemed reasonable to suppose their subsequent meeting would have been superseded. For in the constitutional body we know the joint wisdom of the Province would be employed and doubted not of their readiness to inquire into and redress every Grievance to the utmost of their power. This being the case, there seemed no occasion for a Town meeting, unless to show how groundlessly it was pretended, that the People of this Province in general were quiet and undisturbed at the late measures; and that what uneasiness appeared arose only from a few factious designing Men. But considering the well known political Sentiments of the Gentlemen who have represented us these four last years, even this did not

seem alone to render a Town meeting necessary. For it could not we thought, without making the wildest and most absurd supposition, be imagined that this town was thus easy and undisturbed, and contentedly acquiesced in the late measures, so manifestly in contradiction to the declared Sentiments of our Representatives; For had this been the case, they must certainly have failed an Election, Yet, notwithstanding the improbability of it, this and not what we have above related has been suggested to be the cause of our not assembling as other Towns did.

"We therefore have thought it expedient thus explicitly to declare our sense of the Matters of your Communication. This we were the more strongly induced to do, as the Right of Towns to deliberate and act upon such matters have since been called in Question & deniged. At the same time, it was admitted 'That it is the Indisputable Right of any or all of His Majesty's Subjects in this Province regularly and orderly to meet together to state the Grievances they labour under' &c. We therefore do not see why the former is denied that the Proceedings of the Inhabitants of any Town met in their Corporate Capacity when everyone is under the lawful control of a moderator, will probably be conducted with more Order & Regularity than if assembled in a voluntary meeting, no one can doubt.

"That Towns have a Right to instruct their Representatives, has not that we know been disputed. An eminent Law Writer & Judge admitted; the Honourable Board in their answer to the Governor's Speech declared it, and this (as they add) necessarily implies a previous consideration of and Expression of their minds on, the Subjects about which the Instructions are given.

"Now, if Towns instruct their Representatives at all, it is plain they must do it in their corporate capacity. And 'tis well known the city of London have in their Cope. Capacity, repeatedly stated the grievances they labour under, and in Terms as bold, as free & we believe as little respectful, as can be found in the proceedings of the Towns in this Province. Yet we do not recollect that the City has been once charged with exercising an unlawful Power. Nor has the King ever refused to receive their remonstrances, however disrespectful he may have thought them. Now we consider that every Town in this Province has an equal Right with the City of London, to state these grievances which affect the Community, and them as parts of it, and to endeavour to get them redressed: The Principles upon which both are incorporated being as we apprehend materially the same. Nor can we imagine why it should be suggested, that for the Inhabitants of a Town to state their Grievances as Individuals would be a more eligible way than to do so

in their Corporate Capacity. The former it is true would be less likely to succeed, and therefore would be the choice of some men; it would also be most liable to Disorder and Tumult; and so would afford a most happy occasion for their oppressors to brand them with the name of Riotors, and to take the modern measures to quell and disburse them. But every man who sincerely desires to have Grievances redressed must certainly prefer that mode of stating them which would be most easy, most regular, and most likely to succeed; and this can be no other than for the Inhabitants of Towns, if they do meet for such Purposes to meet in their Corporate Capacity. 'Tis an observation of the Wise Man That as Iron sharpeneth Iron so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his Friend. The Truth of which every Person of any Experience must be Witness to and from hence arises the Advantage of Public assemblies, where matters are freely debated and viewed in various lights; and where in Times of Difficulty & Danger those who, separate or alone, would be timid and Spiritless, shall be animated with a grievous ardour and undaunted Resolution to maintain and defend their Rights. This is so obvious that we are not to wonder Sir Edmund Andross among the acts of Tyranny should Prohibit Town Meetings and consider the Great Difficulties in assembling

the Inhabitants of a Town and their doing business regularly in any other than their Corporate Capacity - if in this way His Majesty's Subjects are forbidden to state their Grievances and such redress, they may almost as well be prohibited stating them at all. We are therefore constrained to say, that denying Towns have a Right in their Corporate Capacity to state Grievances they labour under, as a means of getting them redressed merely because they are not in so many words empowered by the Law to meet for such purposes (altho the Law declares their Right to meet upon 'any business of Public concernment to the Town') is, in our Opinion explaining away by a nice Inference and Distinction a Most Important Privilege.' We have not Gentlemen made choice of a Committee of Correspondence, because we see no immediate Necessity for one; nevertheless, we have desired and directed the Selectmen, if occasion should happen to act as such a Committee, till the Town shall choose one for that purpose. At the same time we think a Correspondence of the Common Houses or Assembly in the several Provinces as proposed by the House of Burgesses in Virginia is most ardently to be wished for.

Samuel Barton

Timothy Pickering, Junr.

Stephen Higginson

Nathanl Sparhawk

Richard Manning

} Committee

11-11-11

11-11-11

11-11-11

11-11-11

11-11-11

11-11-11

11-11-11

11-11-11

11-11-11

11-11-11

11-11-11

11-11-11

11-11-11

11-11-11

11-11-11

11-11-11

11-11-11

11-11-11

11-11-11

11-11-11

11-11-11

11-11-11

11-11-11

11-11-11

11-11-11

11-11-11

11-11-11

11-11-11

11-11-11

11-11-11

1773

Which Report being read:

The State of the Rights of the Colonists & List of Infringements of them were read next together with some parts of the other Papers referred to in said Report which had not been Read at the meeting on the eighteenth of May. And then the aforegoing Report was again read, deliberately. Whereupon it was voted that the Report be Accepted."

Salem Town Records, Vol. 1742 - 1773. pages 474-481.

"The House resolved, that, as Governor Hutchinson and Lieutenant Governor Oliver had written some of the letters, lately read to them (on the 2nd. inst.) they would petition the King to remove them from this government. - Messrs. Hutchinson and Oliver considered themselves to be loyally and dutifully bound to write what they did." June 16, 1773. Felt's Annals of Salem, 1st. edition, page 484.

"As the Judges of the Supreme Court had taken only half of the salaries, voted them by General Court, and depended for the other half on the Crown, the House resolved that such dependence is unconstitutional and subversive of the liberties of the Province. - The salaries thus voted were £300 for Chief Justice, and £250 for each of the other justices. These Judges had been instructed by the King to receive their pay only from the Crown after July, 1772. The House resolved, that it is the duty of the Judges to inform the

1773

public, who are very anxious to know, whether they intend to receive their salaries from the Crown or the Province. Nathaniel Ropes of Salem, was one of the Judges, who was placed in so trying a situation." Ibid. February 8, 1774.

"In conformity with the pressing request of the House, the answer of the Judges of the Supreme Court, as to their purpose of receiving their salary either of the Province or the Crown, is made known. All of the Judges, except Lieutenant Governor Oliver, agree to have their compensation from the Province. House Journal; Felt's Annals, 1st edition, page 486. Three days later "The House resolved to petition the Governor for the removal of Mr. Oliver from his office of Judge," and on the 15th "the Governor replies, that it would be contrary to His Majesty's will to have such a petition granted". Ibid. February 22. The "House decide to impeach Mr. Oliver for taking his salary, as the King had ordered. The Governor states, on the 26th, to the House, that their process against Judge Oliver is unconstitutional. The House are thus stopped in their purpose as to this matter. Judge Oliver, evidently a very conscientious man, had political views different from those of the House, and while he acted consistently with his views as they with their's, he was placed in a trying situation." Ibid.

1774

"We are informed that one John Cook of Salem, Skipper of a Schooner belonging to Mr. George Bickford of the same place, accepted of the infamous employment of transporting from Cape Cod to Castle William, the East India Company's detestable tea, saved out of the wreck of Captain Loring's brig. Mr. Bickford is now a patient at Essex hospital and we are assured that a company of natives, dressed in the Indian manner, armed with hatchets, axes, etc., have already paid him a visit but he being under inoculation, have deferred proceeding to extremities. What punishment is to be inflicted on the skipper is yet uncertain but it is judged by the expressions of indignation at his conduct that he will not escape with impunity." Boston Evening Post, January 17, 1774.

"The freeholders and other inhabitants of Salem met on Thursday last and adopted the resolves of the city of Philadelphia, also resolved to prevent the sale of any tea or import any that is liable to a duty until the act imposing the same shall be repealed. A committee of nine persons were chosen in guarding against all attempts to introduce into this town any such tea" etc. Boston News Letter, January 27, 1774.

"Salem. At a meeting of the freeholders and other inhabitants of Salem by warrants from the selectmen:-
"To consider and do whatever the town shall think best

1774

respecting the tea sent, or which shall be sent to the Colonies by the East India Company pursuant to a late Act of Parliament and all other teas imported into America subject to a duty; and all matters and things concerning the same". Essex Journal and Merrimack Packet, February 2, 1774.

"March 28, 1774, a communication is received from the Boston Committee of Correspondence, on the subject of establishing Post Officers and Post Riders independent of the laws of the British Parliament." Felt's Annals of Salem, 1st edition, page 487.

"April 27, First Regiment of Essex muster here under Col. William Browne; His Excellency, Gen. Brattle and Sec. Flucker attend." Ibid,

May 11, News that by "act of Parliament, Boston Port is to be shut after 1st of June." Ibid. E. A. Holyoke Diary.

A town meeting was held May 17th when it was:

"Voted: That it is the opinion of this Town that if the other Colonies come into joint resolution to stop all importations from Great Britain or exportations to Great Britain and every part of the West Indies till the act for blocking up the Harbour of Boston be repealed, the same will prove the salvation of North America and her liberties: On the other hand if they continue their exports and

1774

imports, there is high reason to fear, that fraud, power and the most odious oppression will rise triumphant over right, justice, social happiness and freedom.

Voted, that the Town Clerk transmit a copy of this 'to the selectmen of the town of Boston'."

This bill was characterized in the Essex Gazette of May 10, as "one of the most CRUEL, ARBITRARY ACTS that ever disgraced the reign of a Parliament," and the Boston Gazette of the 16th contained the following: - "The act of Parliament for Blockading the Town of Boston, cannot be paralleled in all the English history: The passion, the cruelty, the tyranny, appearing at first glance in the very face of it, were never equal'd in any reign of the Stuarts. It exhibits to every town in this province, to every colony upon this extensive continent and the whole world, what is to be expected from a government that claims an unbounded authority over us and still call itself, and we till of late have been wont to call, with truefilial affection, the parent state. It aims to reduce us to the last distress, for what every friend has the rights of humanity, will highly applaud us, because abhor Slavery and devoted to destruction an article, after endeavouring with all our might to send it back safe to the proprietor, with vending of which among us must have riveted our chain. It is notorious, that the opposition to the East India Companies

sending their Tea to America, first begun among the merchants of England. - It appeared in the Provinces of Pennsylvania and New-York; and was last adopted here. These reasons for such an opposition are indisputable. - They never have been, and never can be answered but by mere brutal force - and of this force Boston is destined to be the first example. It was expected that a repetition would have been made for the payment of the price of the tea, and time allowed for an answer to such a requisition. Instead of this, vengeance to the highest extreme immediately falls upon us - no time allowed to make submission were we disposed to do so - no terms of security for us defin'd - but the many thousands in this town must be at once ruined; and persons of all political sentiment without distinction, the aged and the young, the widow and the orphan, the mother and the suckling, all reduc'd at once, to a distress that the sternest Prince would have spared to a conquered town of the most obstinate rebels. But who could imagine that this cruel edict should be plan'd by a native of the Town of Boston? And yet there is no room to doubt that the hypocritical, smiling, ambitious, avaricious Hutchinson; a man born for the distress of his country, and to be the object of it's execration in all times to come, aided by the Olivers, Sewall, Auchmuty, Paxton, Hallowell, &c. contriv'd and urg'd with all their sophistry, low cunning,

and malice, this instrument for desolating the town of Boston their tools and minions gave out soon after the destruction of the tea, that the seaports, and particularly Boston would soon be managed in such a manner as to set all things right; and that. . . .this stroke would scatter terror through the continent and annihilate all opposition to the authority of Parliament. The reverse of this is likely to take place. There is now little or no distinction of parties among us - all are anxious for the common safety, and the town never so well united - our brethren in the country behold the approaching misery of a capital that has been exemplarily vigilant, and generously expos'd itself to ministerial vengeance, for the preservation of their Rights, as well as its own, with pity to the distress'd, and indignation to the authors.

They value above every earthly thing the Right for which we suffer, and send us from all quarters the most encouraging assurances of their aid and support. Our sister colonies behold in this metropolis a specimen of what they may expect after we are subdued - they know that the Renunciation of Rights demanded of us by military torture, is what must essentially affect them; and that our perseverance greatly depends upon their assistance and aid, which we may be assured they will most readily afford. This union will secure the success of the American Cause, and

1774.

establish Liberty and Happiness in this rising Empire in spite of all the efforts of their unnatural Mother."

May 24, 1774. "The inhabitants of this town (Salem) at a very full meeting almost unanimously adopted the vote of the town of Boston, with respect to the expediency of a joint resolution of all the Colonies stopping all importation from and exportations to Great Britain and every part of the West Indies, until the act for blocking up the Harbour of Boston, shall be repealed." Essex Gazette, May 24, 1774.

Richard Derby, Junr. Esq. and John Pickering, Junr. were again elected representatives to the General Court. Boston News Letter, May 26, 1774. "Thomas Flucker, Secretary of the Province notifies the Selectmen here that His Majesty has ordered General Court to meet at Salem and he desires them to make suitable preparation." Town Papers. "General Gage comes hither from Boston. He is met by a large number of gentlemen from Salem and Marblehead, who escorted him into town. The commissioners now held their session in Salem." Essex Gazette. "The General Court meet in Salem." Essex Gazette, June 7, 1774. Two days later we read in the same paper, "the Council address the Governor, but as they reflected some on his predecessors, he refuses to accept their address." His Excellency, Governor Gage, resides at Danvers about 4 miles from Salem, at the elegant country seat of the Hon. Robert Hooper, Esq. The Commissioners of the Customs

1774

now hold their board at Salem". Essex Journal and Merimac Packet.

Two addresses were presented to the Governor by the people here; one signed by forty-eight, commended to him the trade and prosperity of this town in the following words:

"To his Excellency Thomas Gage, Esq.; Captain General, Governor, and Commander in Chief, of the Province of Massachusetts-Bay, in New-England, and Lieutenant-General of his Majesty's Forces.

May please your Excellency,

We, Merchants and others, Inhabitants of the ancient Town of Salem, beg Leave to approach your Excellency with our most respectful Congratulations on your Arrival in this Place.

We are deeply sensible of his Majesty's parental Care and Affection to this Province in the Appointment of a Person of your Excellency's Experience, Wisdom, and Moderation, in these troublesome and difficult Times.

We rejoice that this Town is graciously distinguished for that Spirit, Loyalty, and Reverence for the Laws, which is equally our Glory and Happiness.

From that public Spirit and warm Zeal to promote the general Happiness of Men, which mark the

Great and Good, we are led to hope under your Excellency's Administration for every Thing that may promote the Peace, Prosperity, and real Welfare of this Province.

We beg Leave to commend to your Excellency's Patronage the Trade and Commerce of this Place, which from a full Protection of the Liberty, Persons, and Properties of Individuals, cannot but flourish.

And we assure your Excellency we will make this our constant Endeavours by Peace, good Order, and a Regard for the Laws, as far as in us lies, to render your Station and Residence easy and Happy.

John Sargent

Jacob Ashton

Wm. Wetmore

James Grant

Henry Higginson

David Britton

P. G. Kast

Weld Gardner

Nath'l Dabney

Richard Nickolls

Wm. Cabot

John Prince

Geo. Deblois

Andrew Dalglish

Joseph Blaney

Archelaus Putnam

Sam'l Porter

Tho. Boynton

Sam'l. Flagg

Benj. Lynde

Wm. Brown

John Turner

Cabot Gerrish	P. Frye
W. Gerrish	Francis Cabot
Roland Savage	Wm. Pynchon
Wm. Lilly	John Fisher
Jona. Goodhue	John Mascarene
Nathan Goodale	E. A. Holyoke
Wm. Pickman	Jos. Bowditch
C. Gayton Pickman	Eben'r. Putnam
Nat. Sparhawk	S. Curwen
Wm. Vans	John Nutting
Tim. Orne	Jos. Dowse
Richard Routh	Benj. Pickman
Stephen Higginson	Henry Gardner

To which his Excellency was pleased to return the following Answer:

Gentlemen:

I THANK you for this very kind Address, and your obliging Congratulations on my Arrival at this Place; the favourable Sentiments you are pleased to entertain of me, are extremely flattering, and merit my warmest acknowledgements.

I doubt not, that you will continue to cherish that Spirit of Loyalty, and Reverence to the Laws, that has distinguished the ancient Town of Salem. And no Attention, or Protection,

1774

shall be wanting on my Part, to encourage such laudable Sentiments, which cannot fail to increase your Trade and Commerce, and render you a happy and flourishing People.

Salem, June 11th, 1774.

Salem Gazette of June 24, 1774.

The other address, presented on the same day, follows:

"To his Excellency THOMAS GAGE, Esq.; Captain General and Commander in Chief in and over his Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts-Bay, and Lieutenant-General of his Majesty's Forces.

May please your Excellency,

WE who are merchants and freeholders in the town of Salem, beg leave to present you our dutiful respects on your appointment to the government of this province. The universal tribute of thanks and applause paid you for the wisdom, mildness, and exact regularity of your conduct in another command, cannot fail to excite the most just expectations that this province will enjoy the happy fruits of your benignity.

We are deeply affected with the sense of our public calamities: But the miseries that are now rapidly hastening on our brethren in the

capital of the province greatly excite our commiseration; and we hope your Excellency will use your endeavours to prevent a further accumulation of evils on that already solely distressed people.

By shutting up the port of Boston some imagine that the course of trade might be turned hither, and to our benefit: But Nature, in the formation of our harbour, forbids our becoming rivals in commerce to that convenient mark. And were it otherwise, - we must be dead to every idea of justice - lost to all the feelings of humanity - could we indulge one thought to seize on wealth, and raise our fortunes on the ruin of our suffering neighbours. But so far from receiving a benefit, we are greatly injured by the shutting up the harbour of Boston, as it deprives us of a market for much the largest part of our West-India imports; and there is not a town in the province but will feel the ill effects of it. Permit us then, Sir, to apply to your clemency and justice to afford us every alleviation in your power, and to procure for us every possible relief from this extensive mischief.

We account it the greatest unhappiness that this province, which has ever been foremost in loyalty to the Kings of Britain - in its efforts

to defend their territories and enlarge their dominions - should be the first to feel our sovereign's severest displeasure. Our fathers fled from oppression, braved every danger, and here began a settlement on their creation. Almost incredible are the fatigues and difficulties they encountered to subdue a dreary wilderness, filled with savage beasts, and yet more savage men: But by their invincible resolution they rose superior to them all; and by their astonishing efforts greatly facilitated the settlement of the other British Colonies in America. Yet, Sir, we speak it with grief, the sons are checked and dishonoured for exhibited proof of their inheriting some portion of that spirit which in their fathers produced such astonishing effects.

A happy union with Great-Britain is the wish of all the Colonies, 'Tis their unspeakable grief that it has in any degree been interrupted. We earnestly desire to repair the breach. We ardently pray that harmony may be restored. And for these ends, every measure compatible with the dignity and safety of the British Government we shall gladly adopt.

We assure you, Excellency we shall make it our constant endeavour to preserve the peace and promote the welfare of the province; and hereby we shall best advance the interests of our sovereign.

In these times the administration of government must be peculiarly arduous and difficult; but your's we wish may be as easy as the nature of things will possibly admit, and this event happy; and that your public labours may be crowned with the noblest reward - the voluntary, disinterested applauses of a whole free people.

Atwater Phippen	John Symonds
George Abbot	Robert Foster
James Barr	John Felt
James Nichols	James Symonds, Junr.
Jos. Henfield	Jona. Harraden
John Dutch	Richard Derby
George Dodge, Junr.	Jona. Gardner
Joshua Dodge	Rich'd Derby, Junr.
John Pickering, Junr.	Elias Hasket Derby
Walter P. Bartlett	Warwick Palfrey
Lewis Hunt	George Williams
William West	Tho's. Mason
William West, Junr.	Jona. Andrew
Nath'l Richardson	Sam'l Holman

Stephen Cook	Fred'k Cumbs
Joseph Mansfield	Joseph Symonds
John Bickford	Micheal Driver
Edward Lang	Jacob Crowinshield
Benjamin Ropes	Edward Gibaut
Aaron Waite	John Hathorne
Joseph Clough	Peter Cheever
Benja. Goodhue	John Gooll
Eben'r Proctor	George Bickford
Jona. Buffam	Edmond Bickford
T. Proctor, Junr.	Bena. Daland
Robert Proctor	David Felt
Stephen Osborn	Abajah Northey
John Warden	Robert Peal
Rich'd Pike	Mascool Williams
Mathew Mansfield	Abraham Rand
David Northey	David Mason
James Gould	Wm. Northey
John Sanders	Eben'r Beckford
John Gardner	Benja. Chapman
Daniel Malloon	Daniel Cheever
Miles Ward, Junr.	Tim. Pickering, Junr.
Nath'l Osgood	Israel Dodge
Benja. Ward, 3d.	James Cook
Samuel Blythe	Rich'd Manning
Jona. Nutting	Joseph Sprague

Sam'l Ward	John Gardner, 3d.
Sam'l Hall	James Diman, Junr.
David Ropes	Clifford Crowninshield
Eph'm Ingalls	William Beckett
Joshua Ward	Stephen Mascoll
Sam'l Carlton	John Touzell
Sam'l Ingersoll	Stephen Webb
Jona. Gardner, Junr.	Sam'l Webb
John Andrew	John Barton
David Phippen	Joseph Hodges
John Fiske	George Peal
Sam'l Phippen	John Bray
Joseph Chipman	Rich. Ward
Abr'm Watson	Dudley Woodbridge
Wm. Browne	Jona. Ropes
Geo. Crowninshield	David Masury
Miles Greenwood	Edward Smith
John Hodges	Wm. Slewman
Joseph Lambert	Jona. Verry
Larkin Dodge	Miles Ward
Jona. Lambert	Abner Chase
George Dodge	Sam'l Fields
Ed'd. Allen	

To which his Excellency was pleased to return the following Answer:

GENTLEMEN:

I Thank you for the obliging Expressions towards me, contained in your Address, and be assured, it will always afford me singular Pleasure to be of Use to the Inhabitants of this Town, or any Individual in the Province.

I feel, as well as you the Inconveniences that the Inhabitants must suffer from shutting up the Port of Boston; and should be glad that they would co-operate with my Endeavours, to extricate themselves from them, but without their Assistance, I can take no Step toward their Relief; I am sorry, that the People of that Capital, should have given such repeated Provocations to the King, and the British Nation, as to force them to take the present Measures to Support of their Authority. Great-Britain is equally desirous as yourselves, of a happy Union with this, as well as every other Colony and inheriting the Spirit of her Ancestors, finds it necessary to support her Right as the supreme Head of her extended Empire; she strives not to check that Spirit which, you say, you inherit from your Fathers, but to incul-

1774

cate that due Obedience to the King in his Parliament, which your fathers acknowledged.

Dated Salem, June 18, 1774."

Essex Gazette, June 14 - 21, 1774.

"Mr. Jonathan Ropes of Salem is chosen a representative for that town in the room of the Honorable Richard Derby, Esq. elected a member of His Majesty's Council." Essex Journal and Merrimac Packet, June 15, 1774.

At a session held June 17th, 1774. "The House resolved that a General Congress of the Colonies is essential, to meet and determine on suitable measures for recovering their rights; that such a Congress shall meet September 1st, at Philadelphia; - that the delegates to this Congress be, James Bowdoin, Thomas Cushing, Samuel and John Adams and Robert T. Paine, and that they have £500 for their expenses. - The proportion of this sum for Salem was £134 8. - The House resolved that the shutting of Boston Port is a measure, which threatens ruin to the liberties of British America. They recommend the distressed people of Boston to the charities of the Province. They advise the public to renounce altogether the consumption of India Teas, and, as soon as possible, to dispense with the use of all goods imported from East Indies and Great Britain, until the grievances of America

1774

shall be redressed, and to encourage domestic manufactures. The Governor disapproving of these proceedings sent his Sec'y to dissolve the House, The Sec'y found their chamber door locked. He desired admittance; but none was given him. Then he read a proclamation of the Governor, on the stairs, which led to the chamber of the House, declaring that they were dissolved." Felt's Annals, 1st edition, page 489.

Henfield tells us in his diary that on July 14th there was declared a "fast on account of the times occasioned by Boston's being blocked up."

"Yesterday afternoon a number of small arms and a box of files which were transporting from Boston to this place (Salem) were seized on Boston Neck by order of Lieutenant Johnston." Salem Gazette, July 22, 1774. "Yesterday two companies of His Majesty's 64th Regiment arrived here from Boston and this day they landed here." Ibid.

The following quotation was from a statement by Doctor Stiles of Newport:- "Our importation of Goods from Great Britain doubled from 1744 to 1745 and more than doubled from 1748 to 1758, and that for the year 1760 the value amounted to two millions to the continental colonies only. After hinting that burdens on agriculture to the American, will unavoidably and very greatly affect the natural interests; he concludes with these words;

1774

'Plantations may be made with encouragement but cannot forcefully be forced. Free polity, free religion, free property and matrimony will soon populate a fertile country and a good climate, these have been the basis of our increase." Ibid.

July 27, 1774. "Two companies of soldiers from Castle William, land in Salem, and march through the town, and encamp near the Governor's abode." Essex Gazette.

The Province Laws, state, August 1st, 1774. "From this date, the Charter of Massachusetts is, by act of Parliament, to be so far vacated as that the Council be appointed by the King, - the Governor is to choose and remove Judges, and other civil officers, without consent of Council, towns are to hold no public meeting without his consent, and jurors are to be summoned only by the sheriffs." August 9th. "The Governor has lately designated Councilors of the Province, of whom are Andrew Oliver, and Wm. Brown, of Salem. So great was the excitement here, as well as elsewhere, against this infringement on the Charter, Mr. Oliver declined in a short time." Province Laws.

"The members of the Grand American Congress from this Province (except the Hon. Mr. Bowdoin) are to set out for the city of Philadelphia to-morrow from Boston. There is great reason to hope that the united wisdom of this continent, in that august assembly will suggest a plan for

1774

settling the present unhappy disputes between two parts of the great Empire to the honor and satisfaction of both. Should it fail in this, it is probable that the natural enemy of the English nation, while Americans are exercising their martial Genius in defence of their most important rights, will improve the opportunity of sinking Great Britain into a pit of slavery, which itself has digged for the colonies." Essex Gazette, August 9, 1774.

August 11, "Three Transports arrived in this Harbour with a Brigantine from Halifax under ye Command of Col. Hamilton, landed near the fort & pitched their tents upon ye rising ground on this side & about 6 o'Clock the Colonel politely entertained several gentlemen from town with his band of music." Wetmore Diary, E. I. H. Col. Vol. XLIII, page 116.

August 17. "The Governor forbids the inhabitants here from holding an appointed meeting for the choice of delegates, to a County Convention at Ipswich, about late acts of Parliament. To enforce this order he had troops stationed near the Town House. But while he was conversing with the Committee of Correspondence, the people met and elected six delegates," as follows: "Hon. Richard Derby, Esq.; Mr. John Pickering, Junr.; Mr. Jonathan Ropes, Capt. Timothy Pickering, Capt. Jonathan Gardner, Junr., and Capt. Richard Manning." Felt 1st edition, page 490; Salem Gazette, August 26, 1774.

1774

The call for the above meeting was worded as follows:- "The Freeholders and other inhabitants of this town are notified to meet at the Town House Chamber to-morrow at nine o'clock in the morning to appoint five or more deputies to meet at Ipswich on the sixth of September next with the deputies which shall be appointed by the other towns in this County to consider and determine on such measures as the late acts of Parliament and our other grievances render necessary and expedient." Essex Gazette, August 23, 1774.

September 6, 1774. "A ship arrived here with 30 chests and 3 half chests of Tea. The Committee of Correspondence placed a guard over her, and on the 9th, had the Tea shipped for Halifax." Felt's Annals, 1st edition, page 490.

September 7, 1774. "The County Convention at Ipswich have resolved, that the late act of Parliament, which takes ~~from~~ from the Provincial Government the choice of Judges and other civil officers, shall not be complied with by any, except those who are accounted by the Country 'as malignant enemies.'--8th. As Peter Frye had issued a warrant, according to late act of Parliament, against the Committee of Correspondence here for permitting the recent choice of delegates to Convention at Ipswich, and had thereby drawn upon himself public reproach,

— he recalled the warrant and agreed not to accept of any commission under the new act. — 9th. Wm. Brown being waited on by a Committee of Essex Convention, and desired by them to resign his offices of Counsellor and Judge, which he had accepted under the new Act of Parliament, he replied, that he meant to conduct 'with honour and integrity,' — but that he should do nothing derogatory to the character of a Counsellor of His Majesty's Province. For such a stand, Mr. Brown was generally criminated and the officers of his Regiment resigned their Commissions. Wm. Vans, Esq. states, that, as his having signed a friendly address to Governor Hutchinson, on his late departure for England, has greatly offended many, as though it approved the late acts of Parliament, he would have all persons understand, that he is decidedly opposed to these acts and a sincere friend to his country." Felt, 1st edition, pages 490, 491.

September 10. "About 5 o'clock this morning ye Regt. at ye Fort marched thro' ye town with fife & drum to Boston ye heavy Baggage being transported yesterday by water to ye same place." Wetmore Diary, E. I. Hist. Col. Vol. XLIII, page 116.

September 12. "J. Pickering, Jr. and Jonathan Ropes, Jr. are chosen Representatives to General Court, which is to meet at Court House here 5th of October. They are instructed to unite with other members of the House, if

1774

such members choose so to do, in resolving themselves into a Provincial Congress to promote the welfare of His Majesty and of the Province." Town Records.

"The 59th Regiment from this town and two companies from the 64th from Danvers marched to Boston last Saturday. The former is stationed on the Neck at the entrance of the town where they are entrenching and where the most hostile preparations are carrying on." Essex Gazette, September 13, 1774. In the next issue of the paper appeared the following note concerning the Fifty-ninth Regiment, commanded by Col. Hamilton: "While they tarried here the officers behaved with great propriety and the privates with the utmost good order." Ibid. September 16.

"On Sunday last came to this town one Nutting of Cambridge in order to engage a number of carpenters to assist in building Barracks for the troops at Boston; but those of that occupation here, being informed that it would be disagreeable to their worthy, oppressed brethren in that town, as well as to the country in general, nobly refused having anything to do in so disgraceful a service and the poor ----- very prudently decamped the following morning." Essex Gazette, September 27, 1774.

"A cask of tea brought to this town last evening and offered for sale by a negro fellow late servant to Charles Paxton, was taken proper care of and the fellow

1774

obliged to leave town immediately." Essex Gazette, October 4, 1774.

The First Provincial Congress of Deputies of the several towns and districts in the Province of Massachusetts Bay, in New England convened at Salem on the 7th day of October, 1774, Hon. John Hancock, Esq. was elected chairman and Benjamin Lincoln, Esq. chosen clerk. After organizing the Congress adjourned to the Court House in Concord to meet there October 11, two days later:

"The committee on the state of the province, reported the following message to his excellency. The same was considered and accepted by the Congress with one dissentient only, and the president was ordered to attest the same.

May it please your Excellency:

The delegates from the several towns in the province of the Massachusetts Bay, having convened in general Congress, beg leave to address your excellency. The distressed and miserable state of the province, occasioned by the intolerable grievances and oppressions to which the people are subjected, and the danger and destruction to which they are exposed, of which your excellency must be sensible, and the want of a general assembly, have rendered it indispensably necessary to collect the wisdom of the province by their delegates in this

Congress, to concert some adequate remedy for preventing impending ruin, and providing for the public safety.

It is with the utmost concern we see your hostile preparations, which have spread such alarm throughout this province and the whole continent, as threatens to involve us in all the confusion and horrors of a civil war; and while we contemplate an event so deeply to be regretted by every good man, it must occasion the surprise and astonishment of all mankind, that such measures are pursued against a people whose love of order, attachment to Britain, and loyalty to their prince, have ever been truly exemplary. Your excellency must be sensible that the sole end of government is the protection and security of the people. Whenever, therefore, that power, which was originally instituted to effect these important and valuable purposes, is employed to harass, distress, or enslave the people, in this case it becomes a curse rather than a blessing."

They then name various oppressions such as the Port Bill, alteration of the charter, administration of justice, increased number of troops in the capital:—

"Together with the formidable and hostile preparations which are now making on Boston Neck, in our opinion, greatly endangering the lives, liberties, and properties, not only of our brethren in the town of Boston, but of this province in general. We assure you, sir, that the good people of this colony never have had the least intention to do any injury to his majesty's troops; but, on the contrary, most earnestly desire that every obstacle to treating them as fellow-subjects may be immediately removed; and we are constrained to tell your excellency, that the minds of the people will never be relieved till those hostile works are demolished; and we request you as you regard his majesty's honor and interest, the dignity and happiness of the empire, and the peace and welfare of this province, that you immediately desist from the fortress now constructing at the south entrance into the town of Boston, and restore the pass to its natural state."

In the session of the First Provincial Congress, held October 26, 1774, the report of the Committee appointed "to consider what is necessary to be done for the defence and safety of the province" was presented. The Congress then discussed the document and ordered that it be recommitted for amendment. It was amended, read and accepted, almost unanimously, in the following form:-

"Whereas, in consequence of the present unhappy disputes between Great Britain and the colonies, a formidable body of troops, with war-like preparations of every sort, are already arrived at, and others destined for the metropolis of this province; and the express design of their being sent, is to execute acts of the British parliament utterly subversive of the constitution of the province: and whereas, his excellency General Gage has attempted, by his troops to disperse the inhabitants of Salem, whilst assembled to consult measures for preserving their freedom, and to subjugate the province to arbitrary government; at the same time having neglected and altogether disregarded the assurances from this Congress of the pacific disposition of the inhabitants of the province, and entreaties that he would cease from measures which tended to prevent a restoration of harmony between Great Britain and the colonies:

"Wherefore, it is the opinion of this Congress, that notwithstanding nothing but slavery ought more to be deprecated than hostilities with Great Britain; notwithstanding the province has not the most distant design of attacking, annoying or molesting his majesty's troops aforesaid; but, on the other hand, will consider and treat every attempt of the kind, as well as all measures tending to prevent a reconciliation between Britain and the colonies, as the highest degree of enmity to the province; nevertheless, there is great reason, from the consideration aforesaid to be apprehensive of the most fatal consequences, and that the province may be in some degree provided against the same; and under full persuasion that the measures expressed in the following resolves are perfectly consistant with such resolves of the Continental Congress as have been communicated to us."

Among these resolves was one for the continuance in office of the committee of safety;

"Whose business it shall be, most carefully and diligently to inspect and observe all and every such person and persons as shall, at any time, attempt or enterprise the destruction, invasion, detriment or annoyance of this province;

. to alarm, muster and cause to be assembled, with the utmost expedition, and completely armed, accoutred, and supplied with provisions sufficient for their support in their march to the place of rendezvous." Etc., Etc., Ibid. pages 31, 32.

"Arrived here from Monmouth County, N. J. as a present to Boston; twelve hundred bushels of rye, and fifty barrels of rye flour. Many such contributions were made by the South and New England while the port bill continued." Essex Gazette; Felt 1st edition, page 492.

"At a town meeting last Friday a committee of fifteen very respectable inhabitants were chosen for carrying into Execution in this town the measures of the Congress." Salem Gazette, December 9, 1774.

"Last Wednesday the several companies of militia in this town, assembled in School Street, without arms and made choice of their officers, agreeable to a resolve of the Provincial Congress. We hear that a regiment of troops embarked last Sabbath at Boston said to be destined for this place for the purpose of 'arresting, detaining and securing gun powder'. Care has been taken and is now taking, that the goods imported into this place from London since the first instant, be disposed of agreeable to the association and we hear the principal importers very cheerfully acquiesce in the same." Essex Gazette, December 13, 1774.

1774

"Captain Hamilton in the ship bound to Jamaica from Salem having a few days ago shipped about 30 sheep, was applied to by the committee of inspection and informed that the exportation of sheep was contrary to the association of the Continental Congress; on which he very readily complied with the committee's desire of not exporting the same and immediately disposed of them to a person on shore. The farmers of the country are desired to be careful not to dispose of their sheep to any persons buying them for exportation." Boston New Letter, December 19, 1774.

At a town meeting held early in this month, it was "voted, that the two collectors for 1773 pay each \$100 - to Henry Gardner, Esq. of Stow, agreeable to the resolves of the Provincial Congress, and his receipt shall be their discharge for those sums." Town Records.

1775

Representatives to the Provincial Congress which was to meet February 1st at Cambridge were chosen at a town meeting in Salem, January 20, 1775; J. Pickering, Jr. and Richard Manning, were named. The following sums had been contributed here recently for the benefit of Boston:- "Messrs. Diman's Society, £91 - Barnard Jr.'s £45 - Barnard and Dar's, £114 9 - Dr. Whittiker's, £24 16 8 - Union Fire Club, £40." Essex Gazette. "The same paper contained the following four days later:- "Happy is it for America that her enemies have so openly avowed a plan of despotism; that they have attempted so violently to exercise it, the colonies are convinced that their liberties depend on their power and are generally attentive to military discipline -- to appear in the militia as a private is an honor to any one -- to be chosen into office is a mark of the greatest confidence and by the prevalence of military skill in America, we now hope soon to see it invincible."

"Such a spirit of opposition to the present administration now prevails, that a gentlemen who resides in a neighboring town and is supposed to be worth eighty thousand pounds, lately declared that he would risk his life and fortune rather than submit to the measures pursued by the British Parliament. In short so great is the unanimity of the American colonies in general that almost everyone now cheerfully joins in sentiment with the poet:-

'For freedom we then will forsake every care:

As life without this is a bubble of air."

Salem Gazette, January 27, 1775.

1775

"The several donations from this Town toward the relief of our brethren in Boston who are sufferers by the tyrannical Port Act, amount in the whole to the sum of three hundred and fifteen pounds, five shillings and eight pence." Essex Gazette, January 31, 1775.

Active preparations were going on in Salem and many other towns in the province, in anticipation of open warfare and in the Second Provincial Congress, February 15, 1775, it was:-

"Resolved, That the great law of self-preservation, calls upon the inhabitants of this colony, immediately to prepare against every attempt that may be made to attack them by surprise; and it is, upon serious deliberation, most earnestly recommended to the militia in general, as well as the detached part of it in minute men, that they spare neither time, pains, nor expense, at so critical a juncture, in perfecting themselves forthwith in military discipline, and that skillful instructors be provided for those companies which may not already be provided therewith: and it is recommended to the towns and districts in this colony, that they encourage such persons as are skilled in the manufacturing of firearms and bayonets, diligently to apply themselves thereto, for supplying such of the inhabitants as may still be deficient.

And for the encouragement of American manufacturers of fire arms and bayonets, it is further Resolved, that this Congress will give the preference to, and purchase from them, so many effective arms and bayonets as can be delivered in a reasonable time, upon notice given to this Congress at its next session."

Published Records of the Second Provincial Congress
Page 103.

"At a meeting of the officers of the several companies of militia in Essex (County) at the house of Mr. Francis Symonds in Danvers, on Monday, February 13, the following persons were by them elected Field Officers of said Regiment viz:-

Capt. Timothy Pickering, Jun. of Salem, Colonel.
Capt. John Mansfield, of Lynn, First Lieut. Colonel.
Capt. Henry Herrick, of Beverly, Second Lieut. Colonel.
Doctor Samuel Holton, of Danvers, First Major.
Capt. Archelous Fuller, of Middleton, Second Major.
49 Officers were present at the meeting."

Essex Gazette, February 21, 1775.

Gen. Gage had received information from a spy who was in all probability a member of the Provincial Congress, the reason for this belief is that he gave " a very minute account of the secret proceedings of the Congress, and even

1775

the doings of the committee appointed for specific objects, such as procuring army ammunitions and other stores. In short he details particulars of correspondence between some members of the Congress and Dr. Franklin and Arthur Lee in England. This intelligence was sent to General Gage, from time to time, and was forwarded by him to the minister (Dartmouth) and it is now on the files. It would seem impossible that any person, who was not a member of Congress could have procured the facts contained in his communications." The particular information which General Gage received and transmitted to Lord Dartmouth, in England was the following; dated Boston, March 4, 1775:-

"I have the honor to transmit to your Lordship a paper of intelligence of the machinations and projects of this people. The authority should be good, but I must wait till some more favorable opportunity to inform you whence I derived this intelligence." The communication stated that "there are eight field pieces in an old store or barn near the landing place at Salem; they are to be removed in a few days; the seizing of these would greatly disconcert their schemes."

Sir Joseph Yorke, the British Minister in Holland in a letter to his government indicated his suspicions that arms were being shipped from that country to America. A copy of this letter had been forwarded to Governor Gage and it confirmed the suspicions which he had received from other sources. He accordingly after receiving this letter sent

cruisers out to watch for a Rhode Island vessel returning from Holland, which was supposed to have the arms on board. He believed that the guns referred to were made of brass and he determined that they should be captured if possible.

The guns at this time were piled up on the wharf in North Salem near the draw bridge by the blacksmith shop of Captain Robert Foster who was to fit gun carriages for them. Their location at this spot is attested in the following statement by Mr. Gideon Tucker who died in 1861, aged 83 years:- "Being with my father at his wharf in North Salem, when I was six or seven years old, then in 1784 or thereabouts, from which wharf privateers were fitted out in the Revolution, and where prizes were landed, he pointed out to me where the cannon were piled, in front of the old store, upon the wharf, that was recently burnt.

These cannon had been accumulating for some time. They were owned by various persons; had been in use on board merchant vessels, and landed from them; a general peace making them then unnecessary.

When the alarm came that Leslie was marching that way to seize them, they were dragged away by the farmers, in a general turnout, suspended under their ox-cart axles, and under the direction of Col. Mason, of the Salem Militia, were landed on the upper part of his land, now the head of School Street. From him Mason street has its name.

A written memorandum from Gideon Tucker is here

copied, dated September, 1858: 'While Col. Leslie was detained by the raising of the draw of the bridge, the cannon were removed to Mason's field, where Geo. H. Devereux's house now stands, and there I saw them several years. I judge, from the best of my recollection, the number might have been twelve or fifteen. They remained there several years, up to 1793, or longer, and then gradually disappeared.

In the trouble with France at that time merchant vessels sailed with armament, and with Letters of Marque, and these cannon were taken for that purpose. None of them were used in the war of the Revolution. The place where they lay was a thicket of bushes and trees, and with boys, I have often played over and about them, until they were removed."

Our venerable citizen, Ebenezer Symonds, now living, testifies to having seen them there in his very youthful days." Essex Institute Bulletin, Vol. 1, pages 10, 11.

General Gage determined to capture these cannon if possible and on the afternoon of Sunday, February 26, a transport sailed into Marblehead harbor while the people of the town were at church. They had left Boston early in the morning, before they could be observed by many of the inhabitants and on entering Marblehead harbor had been concealed below decks until they were landed in Homan's Cove in the eastern part of the town. After landing, the troops formed with muskets loaded, their bayonets fixed, and immediately marched into town. While the selectmen demanded

1775

of Lieut. Colonel Leslie, the commander, an explanation of the disturbance on the Lord's day? No reply was given, but they instantly began their march in double quick time in the direction of Salem, their music playing "Yankee Doodle" by way of derision. Charles M. Endicott, in his "Account of Leslie's Retreat" wrote:- "Nothing could have been more injudicious than this selection of a landing place; it showed an entire ignorance or misconception of the temper and spirit of the inhabitants of the whole Bay, and particularly of Marblehead. More ardent lovers of liberty, more devoted friends to the interests of their country, or more bitter enemies to the arbitrary power exercised by Great Britain over her colonies, could no where be found throughout the length and breadth of the whole land. It would have been impossible to select any class of men with souls more completely devoted to the welfare of their country. The hardy sons of the ocean, who formed a majority of the inhabitants, had acquired from the nature of their employment, that which is almost inseparable from the usual character of seamen,--great self reliance and indomitable independence. Marblehead had stood shoulder to shoulder with Salem and Boston, against all the oppressive measures recently imposed by the mother country.

Major Frank C. Damon in an article published in the Salem Evening News, February 16, 1934 stated in regard to the town of Marblehead at this time:-

"She was now the second town in the colony and her militia was second to none. They had been under Col. Gal-lison and were now under Col. Orne; and had just been drilled in the various arts of war and psalmody by Col. Pickering--- a combination of the camp and conventicle, which the British had found so disastrous and fatal in their own country, and experienced now to be none the less so in ours. "

The alarm was general and the Essex Gazette, under date of February 28, 1775, in an account believed to have been written by Col. Timothy Pickering states that:- "The in-habitants kept a look out for the appearance of the troops. The van-guard arrived, and took their route down in town as far as the Long-wharf; perhaps to decoy the inhabitants thither, away from the place to which the main body were destined. The main body arrived soon after and halted a few minutes by the Town-House." The statement has been made that Col. Leslie met Mr. Richard Derby and endeavoured to secure from him the surrender of the cannon but his reply was :- "Find them if you can and take them if you can, but they will never be surrendered." Samuel Gray at that time in his tenth year "lived with his grandmother on St. Peter Street, the family had all gone to meeting except himself and grandmother, he was out in the yard--while there heard a drum and fife-- went in and told the old lady of it--she thought he was mistaken--but he was convinced of it and took his cap and went

in the direction of the music, had reached the N. E. point of Essex and Washington Street, when he saw the troops coming around the corner of School, now Washington Street from Mill Street, they marched up to the Town-House and halted a few minutes."

In the account given in the Essex Gazette, the statement is made that:- "Inquiry was immediately made for a half-brother of Col. Brown, the mandamus councillor. Be this as it may, he (John Sargent*) was very soon whispering in the Colonel's ear in the front of the regiment; and when he parted from the Colonel, the regiment marched off with a quick pace, in a direct course for the North Bridge." We know that the line of march was through Lynde Street for the boy "Samuel Gray quoted above stated that he followed them through that street. He described Colonel Leslie as "a fine looking officer, rather stout with agreeable features." He thought "the platoons about twelve each, and when they halted at the draw of the bridge, they reached from there to Col. Sprague's distillery, should think there could not have been less than 300 men."

*John Sargent was a merchant of Salem. His name is at the head of those who addressed Governor Gage on his arrival in Salem, in June 1774; in which address they acknowledged they 'are deeply sensible of His Majesty's paternal care and affection to his Province in the appointment of a person of His Excellency's experience, wisdom, and moderation in these troublesome and difficult times.' This was pronounced a most contemptible 'tory production', which disgraced the public prints. Sargent was a notorious tory and was proscribed in the banishment act of 1778. He went to England." C. M. Endicott's Account, page 21.

Other evidence that they came through Lynde Street was given in the account of William Gavett, who lived in a house on North Street, opposite Lynde, he stated:- "I looked out of the window just at this time and saw the troops passing the house, my father then stepped out, and stood at the foot of the yard looking into the street. While there, our minister, Mr. Barnard, came along (his church was on the corner opposite) and took my father by the arm, and they walked down toward the bridge beside the troops!" Mrs. Pratt, the wife of Captain Joseph a celebrated naval commander whose record will be found in the proper section of this work was in Mr, Barnard's meeting house when the alarm was given and as she turned the corner of the street to go home, she met Col. Leslie, with his troops marching up. They halted near a house where a man lived who was said to be a tory. The British troops were soon surrounded by two thousand people. . . . The selectmen of Salem asked Col. Leslie about his business in coming on the Sabath day unannounced. He told them that he had orders from General Gage to take the cannon deposited there. They told him the cannon belonged to the state of Massachusetts and he could not have them.

Col. David Mason, Mr. Gavett stated "had received tidings of the approach of the British troops and ran into the North Church which was contiguous to his dwelling, during service in the afternoon, and cried out at the top of his voice 'the reg'lars are coming after the guns that are now near Maloon's Mill.' One David Boyce, a Quaker, who lived

near the church was instantly out with his team to assist in carrying the guns out of the reach of the troops, and they were conveyed to the neighborhood of what was then called Buffum's hill, to the N. W. of the road leading to Danvers and near the present estate of General Devereux, (now, 1935, Mack's Hill Park.) My father looked in between the platoons, as I heard him tell my mother, to see if he could recognize any of the soldiers who had been stationed at Fort William on the Neck, many of whom are known to him but he could discover no familiar faces; was blackguarded by the soldiers for his inquisitiveness who asked him, with oaths, what he was looking after. The northern leaf of the draw was hoisted when the troops approached the bridge which prevented them from going any further, their commander (Col. Leslie) then went upon West's now Brown's wharf, and Captain John Felt followed him. He then remarked to Capt. Felt or in his hearing, that he should be obliged to fire upon the people on the northern side of the bridge if they did not lower the leaf, Capt. Felt told him, if the troops did fire they would all be dead men, or words to that effect. It was understood afterward that if the troop fired upon the people, Capt. Felt intended to grapple with Col. Leslie and jump into the river, for said he 'I would willingly be drowned myself to be the death of one Englishman.' Mr. William Northey observing the menacing attitude assumed by Capt. Felt, now remarked to

him, 'don't you know the danger you are in, in opposing armed troops, and an officer with a drawn sword in his hand?; the people soon commenced scuttling two gondolas which lay on the western side of the bridge and the troops also got into them to prevent it. One Joseph Whicher the foreman in Col. Sprague's distillery, was at work scuttling the Colonel's gondola and the soldiers ordered him to desist and threatened to stab him with their bayonets if he did not - whereupon he opened his breast and dared them to strike - they pricked his breast so as to draw blood. He was very proud of this wound in after life and was fond of exhibiting it.

It was a very cold day and the soldiers were without any overcoats, and shivered excessivley, and showed signs of being very cold. Many of the inhabitants climbed upon the leaf of the draw and blaguarded the troops, among them was a man (name not recollected) who cried out as loud as possible, 'Soldiers, red jackets, lobster coats, cowards, d--nation to your government!' The inhabitants rebuked him for it and requested nothing should be done to irritate the troops. Col. Leslie now spoke to Mr. Barnard, probably observing by his canonical dress, that he was a clergyman, and said, 'I will go over this bridge before I return to Boston, if I stay here till autumn,' - Mr. Barnard remarked, he prayed to heaven there might be no collision; or words of a similar import. Then the Colonel remarked he should burst into the stores of

William West, and Eben Bickford, and make barracks of them for his troops until he could obtain a passage; and turning to Captain Felt said, 'By God! I will not be defeated;' and to which Captain Felt replied, 'You must acknowledge you have already been baffled.' In the course of the debate between Colonel Leslie and the inhabitants, the Colonel remarked that he was upon the King's highway, and would not be prevented passing over the bridge. Old Mr. James Barr, an Englishman, and a man of much nerve, then replied to him; 'It is not the King's highway, it is a road built by the owners of the lots on the other side, and no king, country or town has anything to do with it.' The Colonel replied, 'there may be two words to that;' and Mr. Barr rejoined, 'Egad, I think that will be the best way for you to conclude the King has nothing to do with it.' Then the Colonel asked Captain Felt if he had any authority to order the leaf of the draw to be lowered, and Captain Felt replied there was no authority in the case, but there might be some influence. Colonel Leslie then promised, if they would allow him to pass over the bridge, he would march but fifty rods, and return immediately, without troubling or disturbing anything. Captain Felt was at first unwilling to allow the troops to pass over on any terms, but at length consented, and requested to have the leaf lowered. In this he was joined by Mr. Barnard and Colonel Pickering, and the leaf was lowered down. The troops then passed over, and marched the distance agreed upon without violating their

1775

pledge, then wheeled and marched back again, and continued their march through North Street, in the direction of Marblehead.

A nurse named Sarah Tarrant, in one of the houses near the termination of their route, in Northfields, placed herself at the open window and called out to them:--'Go home and tell your master he has sent you on a fool's errand, and broken the peace of our Sabbath; what' said she, 'do you think we were born in the woods, to be frightened by owls?' One of the soldiers pointed his musket at her, and she exclaimed, 'fire if you have the courage,--but I doubt it.'

The inhabitants generally, including the women, congregated on Odell's Hill, where they could see all that was passing at the bridge, and waved their handkerchiefs, and cheered the inhabitants in token of encouragement, showing that but one spirit animated the whole mass.

A company of militia from Danvers, under Captain Samuel Eppes, came into town, and went back of Colonel Sprague's distillery, and sat down, so as to expose their persons as little as possible, watching the movements at the bridge until all was over. The account recently published of Colonel Pickering's being on the North side of the bridge with forty armed militia, Mr. Gavett says 'is all poetry,' it has no foundation whatever. The Colonel was on the south side of the bridge like any other citizen. In Marblehead a company of militia turned out to be ready for any emergency. It was thought that one Colonel Sargent had the principal agency in conveying the

1775

information about the guns to General Gage.

Mr. Gavett feels confident of all the facts stated in the preceding account, although in some instances perhaps the exact phraseology may be somewhat uncertain." "Leslie's Retreat" by Charles M. Endicott, E. I. Lib., pages 38, 39, 40.

A long account of this affair appeared in the Essex Gazette, February 28, 1775, and is believed to have been written by Col. Timothy Pickering. The clash between the men and the soldiers in the boat is thus described:- "Two large gondolas lay aground, (for it was low water) were scuttled lest they should cross the channel in them. But whilst one gentleman with his assistants was scuttling his own gondola, a party of about twenty soldiers jumped into it and with their bayonets charged against our unarmed townsman (some of whom they pricked) compelled them to quit it; but before this a sufficient hole had been made in the bottom. The attack of the soldiers and some other occurrences occasioned a little bickering but by the interposition of some of the inhabitants the disputes subsided.

Abijah Northey in his account of what his father related, stated that:- "A company of militia commanded by Capt. Samuel Eppes arrived from Danvers, and as Col. Leslie's troops marched off, they were formed across Federal Street, on the west side of North street, in double rank, and after the regiment had passed they formed in behind and marched thus to the bounds of the town in South Salem, where they met a Marblehead

1775

company,, when the Danvers company returned. The Marblehead company formed in behind as they had done and marched by the music of the English.

Captain Northey says whenever his father spoke of the affair 'it was all Felt, Felt, Felt.' He was the spirit on whom the crowd depended. Col. Pickering's regiment was forming in School street, now Washington street." "Leslie's Retreat" by C. M. Endicott, page 43.

The peculiar construction of the North bridge must be explained: It consisted of a number of piers which extended 150 feet eastward. These piers were connected on their westerly end by a series of bridges. The warehouses which were occupied by Samuel Gardner, Esq., Timothy Orne, Francis Cabot, and Joseph Cabot, merchants, were located on one of these piers north of the draw bridge and not on the eastern side of the draw bridge as pictured in the well known water color of Lewis Jesse Bridgeman. This is proved by a careful study of the town grants and deeds as recorded.

The immediate effect of this encounter was shown in the quick response of the Danvers company as stated above and in the following quotation from the Boston Evening Post of March 13, 1775:- "Col. Leslie's ridiculous expedition on the 26th ult. occasioned such an alarm that the people of all the neighboring towns as well as those of 30 or 40 miles distance were mustering and great numbers actually on the march for this place, so that it is thought not less than 13 or 15

1775

thousand men would have been assembled in this town within twenty-four hours after the alarm had not the precipitate retreat of the troops from the draw bridge prevented it. This Sabbath day Expedition, in the time of divine worship, but ill agrees with proclamations for the encouragement of piety and virtue."

The Boston News Letter, of March 2, 1775 stated that they "embarked on board the transport between 8 and 9 that night and returned next day to Boston."

"Last Friday night twenty-seven pieces of cannon were removed out of this town in order to be out of the way of robbers." Essex Gazette, March 7, 1775.

"Every person liable by law to train and to muster upon an alarm, belonging to the militia of this town, have been warned to appear in School Street, at 9 o'clock in the morning on Tuesday next with arms, ammunition and accoutrements. It is hoped that every friend of this country, every man who has a respect for the recommendation of the Provincial Congress, or regard for the safety of his life, liberty or property will prepare himself to defend them against every invador: And appear thus prepared in School Street at the time mentioned. The proper arms &c. for a foot soldier are;- a well fixed firelock and bayonet; a pouch that will hold 20 or 30 rounds of cartridges - half a dozen flints ; 30 rounds of cartridges with balls or a pound of powder and 30 balls;

a knapsack, a screw driver and pruning wire." Ibid.

The response to this call to arms is shown in the following lists which were found in the papers of Colonel Timothy Pickering and were reproduced in an article in the Salem Evening News of June 8, 1934, by Major Frank C. Damon of Danvers:

THIRD COMPANY OF FOOT IN SALEM, FIRST ESSEX REGIMENT

(Muster Roll at Parade in Salem, March 14, 1775)

ALARM LIST

Francis Cabot, Esq.	Wm. Hathorne
*Daniel Cheever	Nath. Dabney
*Timothy Pickering	Nath. Felt, Jun.
Tobias Davis	*Jer. Mackintire
Jer. Churchill	*Wm. West, (Jr. ?)
*Thos. Vinnen	Eben Beckford
*Stephen Daniel	Sam. Holman
D. Richard Putnam	Eben. Proctor
N. J. Bernard Jun.	John Appleton
John Dutch	*Sam. Smith son of David
*John Buffinton	George Dodge, (Jr. ?)
*David Felt	*George Abbot
*Sam Luscomb	*Richard Palmer
Nathaniel Felt	Weld Gardner
*Joshua Grant	John Pickering, 2nd.
*Sam. Baker	*John Hastie
Mathew Mansfield	*Jon. Neal

Miles Ward, 2nd	Sam. Beckford
M. Stimpson	*Benj. Hooper
*Benj. Bacon	*Jos. Pickering
*Wm. Nichols	Roger Peele
*Benj. Cox	*Dixey Morgan
Richard Lang	*John Foster
*Thos. Duckinfield	*John Maphan
Jon. Mansfield, (Jr.)	John Dow
Richard Pike	David Mafen
*John Bullock	Daniel Malloon

TRAINING BAND

*James Arrinton	John Lutney
*George Ulmer	*John Harris
*John Leech, Jun.	*Miles Hubbard
Sam Larraby	*Jona. Neal
* Abel Bellnap	Sam. Mackintire
*James Stone	*Benj. Morgan
*Sam. Smith	*John Vining
*Edward Henfield, Jun.	*Wm. Luscomb, 4th
*Richard Trevitt	*Dixey Morgan, Jr.
James Pickering	Wm. Stafford
*Sam. Graves	*Thos. Brewer
*Simeon Brown	*Sam. Luscomb, (4th)
*Wm. Holman	John Porter
Issac Needham	Michael Atkinson
Archibald Murfey	Benj. Daniels
*Nath. Estes	*Benj. Diamond

William Trafford	*John Smith
*Sam. Endicot	*Benj. Sawyer
Nath. Holman	*Wm. Burgess
*George Ashby	*Seth Dunbar
*Robert Leech	Ezra Leath
James Mansfield	*David Neal
*Peter Warner	James Pease
*Josiah Woodberry	*Edward Tucker
*Amos Mansfield	Eben. Hathorne
John Reeves	*Benj. Frye
Thos. Eden	*Benj. Peele
Sam. Gerrish	*John Waters
Daniel Sawyer	Eben Kenney
*Edward Lang	Inglis Thomas
*Thos. Needham	Edward Britton
*Benj. Cox, 3d	Sam. Buffum
*John Pope	*Sam. Sweetser
*Wm. Dowst, Jr.	*Daniel Swain
Jona. Johnson	*John Brown
Henry Butler	*Joseph Masury
John Brewer	Joseph Swain
Daniel Bacon	*Sam. Bickford
*Thos. Fuller	James McGarry
Chantrot Collins	Nath. Lang
Thos. Gautier	Thos. Stewman
*John Meek	*John Leech

*Sam. Croel	Eben. Lyones
*John Baker	*Richard Buckminster
*Enoch Haskell	John Reeves
*Joseph Bacon	*Ezra Giles
*Stephen Daniels, (Jr.)	Richard Luscomb
*Joseph Pickering	*John Millet
*John Collins	Edward Jones
Daniel Son	*Lemuel Holt
*Benj. Cummings	Peter Floyd
Walter Richards	Jonathan West
*Sam. Tuttle	Elias Trask

(No signature)

SECOND COMPANY OF FOOT IN SALEM, FIRST REGIMENT IN ESSEX COUNTY

(Muster Roll at Parade in Salem, March 14, 1775)

R. Maning	J. Shipman
M. Gunrood	*Robert Richardson
J. Marroll	*John Barry
*J. Hodges	-. Doaks
*W. Palfray	*Herbert (Hunlock) Palfray
*E. Allen	*John Pittman
-. Hopkins	Wm. Ranes Idle
*Jonathan Peall	Wm. Stakpole
D. Phipin	*Sam. Young
-. Kitlet	George Peall
*W. Palfray	*William Peall
-. Diman	D. Woodbridge
J. Silsbee	*Thos. Maning

Edward Wellman	Wm. Preston
Henry ?	*Wm. Robinson
Jonathan Peall	*Jon. Ashby
*John Webb	Wm. Lander
John Calvell	Henry Standley
*Nem. Andrew	*Dan. Williams
A. Phipin	Wm. Sarle
*E. Smith	Benjamin New
B. Leach	Timothy Brooks
*Stephen Caldwell	*John Proctor
Thos. Safford	*David Neall
Wm. Lander	*Wm. Becket
*Retai Witemore	*Josiah Dwing

"The above (Second Company) is a true List of all the People Living in Ward No. 2 which made their appearance Tuesday the 14 March 1775. Richard Derby Jun."

*Names of men who served later in the War of the Revolution.

Eight days before this mustering of Salem men, a town meeting had been held:- "Pursuant to the resolves of the Provincial Congress to take the measures necessary for supplying Henry Gardner, Esq., of Stow or his successors in the office of Receiver General with the monies (or part thereof) heretofore ordered to be assessed by the General Court of the Province and now in the hands of the collectors or which remain to be collected and also for indemnifying the collectors for paying the same agreeably to the orders of the Town, shall give now:-

To consider and act on the recommendation of the

provincial congress to make provision for the minute men and give them a compensation for the time they shall spend in learning military exercises.

To give directions for mounting a number of field pieces (not exceeding four) which will be presented to the town if they shall consent to pay the expense of mounting.

To choose a large committee of safety who in any public commotion in the town shall endeavour to restrain and prevent all rough and disorderly and dangerous proceedings." Salem Town Records.

"An Indian Tomahawk is recommended as a very useful and efficacious weapon in the present conflict. Though in a particular manner, who cannot conveniently provide themselves with bayonets, would do well immediately to provide themselves with Tomahawks." Essex Gazette, March 14, 1775.

March 16, "fast appointed by Provincial Congress for difficulties with Great Britain." Henfield Diary, Felt, 1st edition, p. 494.

"At a meeting of the inhabitants held by adjournment last Tuesday, the Hon. Richard Derby, Jr. Esq., having made a present to the town of two pieces of cannon suitable for field pieces, it was voted that they should be fitted with carriages, &c., in order for service, at the expense of the town." Salem Gazette, March 31, 1775.

"Voted, to raise two companies of minute men whose attachment to their country may be relied on, and to support

1775

and compensate them. One of these Companies was commanded by Benjamin Ward, Jr. and the other by Samuel King. The town treasurer is instructed to pay taxes, which are due, to Henry Gardner of Stow, Receiver General for the Province." Felt, 1st edition, p. 494.

Voted: "To accept the report of the committee respecting minute men; 'that this town ought immediately to take the necessary steps for raising two companies of minute men; of three officers, three sergients, one drummer and one fifer and fifty privates each, to be trained one-half day every week for at least four hours at one shilling and 8 pence per man for each half day, one Captain for $3/4$, one lieutenant for $2/8$ and one Second Lieutenant, $2/6$ and sergents at $2/$ each to be paid by the town treasurer to the captain of each company once every month and by him paid to his men and under officers and this until the further order of the town, and that the men so proposed to be raised, should be householders, men of some estate or children of such or others whose attachment to the country may be relied on; but no pay to be allowed until they are enlisted and completely accoutred." Town Records.

"April 3, 1775. Sad News from England for ye colonies if they persist in opposition - Treason, Rebellion, Sedition, Whiggism, bug-bears who frighten Children."

"Captain Jewett from the West Indies brings the intelligence that Captain John Barnard lately carried a number of sheep to Martinico from some port on the continent contrary to the continental association. On being known among the inhabitants a number of people went to the commandant and told him that if he would not interfere, they would go on board Captain Barnard's vessel, bring the sheep ashore, sell them at vendue and remit the proceeds for the poor of Boston. The commandant informed them that he had no inclination to protect traitors and should not concern himself in the affair. On which the people prepared to go on board for the sheep; Captain Barnard suspecting their designs hoisted his anchor and put out to sea before they could board him and proceeded to St. Lucia." Boston Evening Post, April 3, 1775.

"Ordered, That the committee on the state of the province take into consideration, and report, what number of men, in their opinion, will be necessary for the army (proposed) to be raised. . . . The committee on the state of the province reported a resolve, relative to exercising the minute men in battalions, and that they be paid out of the public treasury, &c." Pub. Records, Second Prov. Congress. This was voted down two days later. A committee of five was appointed from Essex County of which Capt. Samuel Osgood of Salem was a member. Ibid. page 140.

"The committee on the state of the province reported a resolve, (for) engaging six companies of the train, and keeping them constantly in exercise, and paying them, &c., (which was) read, considered and accepted, Ibid.

"Whereas, it has pleased the Righteous Sovereign of the universe, in just indignation against the sins of a people long blessed with inestimable privileges, civil and religious, to suffer the plots of wicked men, on both sides of the Atlantic, who, for many years, have incessantly labored to sap the foundation of our public liberties, so far to succeed, that we see the New England colonies reduced to the ungrateful alternative of a tame submission to a state of absolute vassalage to the will of a despotic minister, or of preparing themselves speedily to defend, at the hazard of (life,) the unalienable rights of themselves and posterity against the avowed hostilities of their parent state, who openly threaten to wrest them from their hands, by fire and sword. . . . Resolved,

That it be, and hereby is, recommended to the good people of this colony, of all denominations, that Thursday, the eleventh day of May next, be set apart as a day of public humiliation, fasting, and prayer; that a total abstinence from servile labor and recreation be observed, and all the religious assemblies solemnly convened, to humble themselves before God, under the heavy judgments felt and feared, to confess the sins that have deserved them ; to implore the

forgiveness of all our transgressions, a spirit of repentance and reformation, and a blessing on the husbandry, manufactures, and other lawful employments of this people; and especially, that the union of the American colonies in defence of their rights, for which, hitherto, we desire to thank Almighty God, may be preserved and confirmed; that the Provincial, and especially the Continental Congress, may be directed to such measures as God will countenance: that the people of Great Britain and their rulers may have their eyes open to discern the things that shall make for the peace of the nation and all its connections: and that America may soon behold a gracious interposition of Heaven, for the redress of her many grievances, the restoration of all her invaded liberties, and their security to the latest generations." Ibid. 144-145.

The Gentlemen's Magazine of April 17, 1775, published in London, contains the following:- "By a ship just arrived at Bristol, from America, it is reported that the Americans have hoisted their standard of liberty at Salem."

The full extent of the preparation made by the patriots has frequently been overlooked by historians. Remarks of a **dys**paraging nature have frequently been made concerning their lack of discipline, appearance, scarcity of arms and ammunition, etc., and it is only by careful study of such records in the Archives that we obtain a true idea of what was accomplished in these earliest days of the

struggle for independence.

We have stated above that in the acts of the first Provincial Congress a resolve was passed instructing the Committee of Safety to alarm, muster and assemble "with the utmost expedition, and completely armed, accoutred and supplied with provisions sufficient for their support in their march to the place of rendezvous." In the same session of the Congress forms were adopted notifying those selected that "they hereby are appointed officers to command, lead and conduct such of the militia as shall be mustered and assembled by order of the said Committee of Safety, in manner and for the purposes aforesaid, so long as they shall be retained by the said committee of safety, and no longer, who shall, while in the said service, command in the order in which they are above named.

Also, Resolved, That all the said officers and soldiers who may be mustered and retained in service by the above said committee of safety, for the purposes aforesaid, shall be entitled to such an allowance from this province, as shall be adequate to their services from the time that they shall march from their respective places of abode, until they shall be discharged from the said service, and reasonable time for their return home.

Also, Resolved, That it be recommended to the several companies of militia in this province, who have not already

chosen and appointed officers, that they meet forthwith and elect officers to command their respective companies; and that the officers so chosen assemble as soon as may be; and where the said officers shall judge the limits of the present regiments too extensive, that they divide them, and settle and determine their limits, and proceed to elect field officers to command the respective regiments so formed; and that the field officers so elected, forthwith endeavor to enlist one quarter, at the least, of the number of the respective companies, and form them into companies of fifty privates, at the least, who shall equip and hold themselves in readiness, on the shortest notice from the said committee of safety, to march to the place of rendezvous; and that each and every company so formed choose a captain and two lieutenants to command them on any such emergent and necessary service as they may be called to by the committee of safety aforesaid; and that the said captains and subalterns so elected, form the said companies into battalions, to consist of nine companies each; and that the said captains and subalterns of each battalion so formed, proceed to elect field officers to command the same. And this Congress doth most earnestly recommend that all the aforesaid elections be proceeded in and made with due deliberation and (generous) regard for the public service.

Also, Resolved, That, as the security of the lives, liberties, and properties of the inhabitants of this province,

depends, under Providence, on their knowledge and skill in the art military, and in their being properly and effectually armed and equipped, it is therefore recommended, that they immediately provide themselves therewith; that they use their utmost diligence to perfect themselves in military skill; and that, if any of the inhabitants are not provided with arms and ammunition according to law, and that if any town or district within the province, is not provided with the full town stock of arms and ammunition, according to law, that the selectmen of such town or district take effectual care, with-out delay, to provide the same.

Resolved, That the blanks in the foregoing report be filled up tomorrow morning, at ten o'clock; and that the committees and officers therein recommended be chosen by ballot.

Resolved, That a committee be appointed to prepare, in the recess of this Congress, a well digested plan for the regulating and disciplining the militia, placing them in every respect on such a permanent footing as shall render them effectual for the preservation and defence of the good people of this province.

Ordered, That Capt. Heath, Capt. Gardner, Mr. Bigelow, Col. Orne, and Col. Thayer, be a committed to take into consideration what exercise will be best for the people of this province at this time to adopt and report (thereon.)"

Published Journal of the First Provincial Congress, p. 33, 34.

The response to this call for military preparation was general throughout the province of Massachusetts. In the towns where militia companies had already been established these organizations were enlarged and drilled. Additional minute men's companies were formed and in accordance with the above resolves, these companies were organized into battalions or regiments under command of a colonel and in many instances a full staff. When the Lexington alarm was sounded 471 companies responded from 208 different towns. One hundred and ninety-two of these companies were independent and two hundred and seventy-nine were in regiments. The number of companies varied greatly from the different towns. Ninety-four sent one company; 49 sent two companies; 33 three companies; 14, four companies; 6, sent five companies; 3, six companies; 3, seven companies; 5, including Danvers, sent eight companies; and one, Dedham, nine companies.

The Salem companies do not appear in the rolls which have been deposited in the Massachusetts State Archives. They were connected ^{with} the regiment of Col. Timothy Pickering, the First Regiment of Essex County militia. Two companies of this regiment from Danvers commanded by Capt. Samuel Flint and Capt. Samuel Eppes did respond and marched with the six other companies from that town.

In justice to Col. Pickering and the men under his command we feel that we should reproduce the Colonel's account of what transpired that day and the further testimony of of-

ficers under his command. The Colonel wrote as follows in a letter dated, Wenham, June 26, 1807. The letter in his own handwriting is preserved in the Archives of the Massachusetts Historical Society of Boston:-

"I was in my office (the Registry of Deeds) in Salem, when Captain Epes of Danvers came in (between eight and nine o'clock in the morning. I think it was nearest nine) and said some person had brought information to Danvers that British troops had marched from Boston and attacked the militia at Lexington. I think he commanded a company in my regiment; and it is natural to suppose, (and such is my impression) that he asked for orders; and there is the like impression on my mind, that I expressed to him my opinion, that his and the other Danvers company should march, without waiting for the assembling of the whole regiment.

I went myself immediately down in town (I kept my office at Mrs. Higginson's, the house she now lives in) and soon the selectmen & other leading gentlemen assembled at Webb's tavern, in School street. I suppose also, tho' I do not remember the fact, that the captains of the militia were present. I do not recollect who were the selectmen; perhaps George Dodge & Jonathan Peele were of the number (T. Pickering, Jr. Jno. Hodges, Eben. Beckford, Jos. Sprague, and Jno.

Appleton were the Selectmen--Editor) I am pretty certain that the late captain Richard Darby and George Williams were present.

"After some conversation on the intelligence, there appeared to be but one opinion: viz. That the scene of action was so distant from Salem, there was no probability of the militia of the town reaching it, or falling in with the British troops before they would get into Boston. Nevertheless, to satisfy our fellow citizens that were of one mind with them, and equally disposed to engage in the defence of our common right--that it would be expedient for the militia of the town to assemble and commence their march. The companies accordingly assembled and marched. But so strong was the impression, that to proceed, under an idea of falling in with the British, were vain, and impracticable, we halted soon after passing the Bell Tavern, in full expectation of momentarily receiving information of their having returned to Boston. But none soon arriving, we (perhaps in twenty minutes) resumed our march. I remember Mr. Hasket Derby expressed himself to this effect--'If we are to proceed, let us wait no longer...' His brother Richard was likewise in the ranks.

We then marched on and only halting at Newhall's tavern, in Lynn, just long enough to refresh the

companies with drink, proceeded to Medford; and there (to the best of my recollection) gained the first certain intelligence of the situation of the British troops; that they were then on their return by a route which showed their intention to get to Boston by the way of Charleston. I therefore hastened the march of the Salem militia, on the great road from Medford to Charleston, in expectation of falling in with them. When we had reached the height of a hill (I presume Winter Hill)--from it we saw the British troops marching in order on the road from Cambridge to Charleston; and we also saw the smoke of musketry discharged at them by some scattered militia, apparently from a great distance; and I remember my reflection at the time--That such distant firing was useless and trifling. The British whom we saw did not return a single shot--the militia appeared to be entirely out of their reach.

On the first sight of the British troops, I halted the companies, & ordered them to prime & load. While in this act, or at the moment of its completion, a person arrived with a message from Gen. Heath--That 'the British had artillery in their rear, and could not be approached by musketry alone; and that he desired to see me.' The companies remained halted; and I went across with the messenger & met Genl. Heath, somewhere on the ground between the Medford

& Cambridge road to Charleston. And there it was, during the short time I was with Heath, that I saw the British troops ascending Bunker Hill--the hill on the left of the road to Charleston, after passing over the low neck between Mystic River & the waters of Charles river. On what passed between Gen. Heath & me I have now no recollection.--I returned to the Salem militia, & we went back to Medford, where we remained that night (mounting a guard at the bridge) --and the next day returned to Salem.

It may be proper to add--That in the morning (April 20) while at Medford, I rec'd notice that a number of militia officers assembled at Cambridge, desired to see me.--I went thither, Genl. Warren was among them. They were consulting on the formation of an army. To me the idea was new & unexpected. I expressed the opinion which at the moment occurred to me--'That the hostilities of the preceeding day did not render a civil war inevitable: That a negociation with Genl. Gage might probably effect a present compromise: and therefore that the immediate formation of an army did not appear to me to be necessary.' I then returned to Mystic where some Salem gentlemen (I forgot who, perhaps Mr. Richard Derby), taking me into a chaise with him (for I had marched the preceeding day on foot) carried me to Salem; all, or nearly all, the militia of the town, had previously retired.

The opinions ⁺ had expressed at Cambridge, were independently formed; they were sudden & unpremeditated; for I had no previous information of the plans of patriotism or ambition (& I now believe the latter was as powerful a stimulus as the former) of the leaders in the intended revolution.

Such are the facts, to the best of my recollection, after a lapse of more than thirty years. Such false ideas have been entertained on this subject, that some have supposed the whole detachment of British troops would have been captured, if I with the Salem regiment (as it has been called, 'tho these were only four companies of the town) had seasonably marched & done our duty. But may it not be asked--Where were the many thousands of militia who were nearer the theatre of action than the militia of Salem? And why did not those thousands accomplish what has been so preposterously expected from me at the head of two or three hundred men of Salem?

The subject suggest a variety of reflections; but the facts may serve to satisfy every reasonable mind.

Major Joseph Hiller in response to a request by Col. Timothy Pickering's son, John Pickering, Jr., wrote a letter from Lancaster, Massachusetts under date of March 13, 1809, we quote from that letter as follows:-

"The calamities and apprehensions which prevailed throughout the American provinces previous to that period, and the patriotic virtues they brought into action must be familiar to you, and that in the display of these latter, Salem was behind none.

"In every well regulated community there are generally some prominent characters whose discretion, activity and firmness are resorted to on all momentous occasions, such characters that town could then boast. I need not tell you who was eminent amongst the eminent, the various places where Col. Pickering stood may forever tell with pride who occupied them.

"The march of the British troops under Col. Leslie into the town of Salem the last of February, 1775, and the attendant circumstances had increased the apprehension of the people and a general expectation of an eruption some where was manifest. Nevertheless the alarm which shook the town on the morning of the 19th of April, that the British troops had marched out of Boston and had

1775

attacked our people at Lexington, lost none of its force, The sensations it excited are beyond my powers of description. The report was vague, but its probability was believed. The people collected in various parts of the town and concentrated in Court street. Col. Pickering was upon the ground, his usual energies were put into action, after a short consultation with the selectmen, committee of safety and other gentlemen was held, the several militia companies were embodied and equipped with a rapidity correspondent to the occasion, and soon after marched in hopes to receive some direct information on their route.

"The companies halted a short time in Danvers, I think near the confluence of the roads, but no intelligence being obtained they resumed their march with increased rapidity which, with trifling interruption, was uniformly continued till they arrived at Medford, and from thence to Winter Hill; and in this last part of the march more especially, a serious expectation of actual engagement and a solemn determination to act with firmness, so far as I could judge from what I heard and saw, was generally manifest, but when we arrived at the summit of the hill we were too late, the British troops had gained the op-

posite hills and were fast collecting in force.

"It was naturally a subject of regret that we were not able to have arrived sooner, but from no circumstance which I was ever acquainted with did I ever think that blame could attach either to the officer or those under his command for this event. Attempts of this kind however have been made, but I believe they have universally failed of effect with every impartial and fair mind, and that those who have obtained correct information upon the subject have been satisfied that it was only a subject of regret as an event that could not be controlled. It has nevertheless been fashioned into a weapon by party malice and occasionally brandished, for the vilest purposes, against the inflexible Patriot whose life has been devoted to the best interests of his country but those who know Col. Pickering know that these and similar efforts cannot effect him and that their buzz can excite only his pity or contempt.

I have given you evidence, Sir, that I could communicate nothing new to you upon the subject of your inquiry and my only apology for writing upon it is the respect I owed to your request.

I am, Sir, with great regard,

Yours,

Jos. Hiller.

John Pickering, jun. Esq."

Major Thomas Barnes, another officer who participated in the march from Salem toward Lexington, in an interview with John Pickering, son of the Colonel stated:- "That the Salem regiment (only the four Salem companies-- J. P.) was mustered by the order;(as he supposed) of the Selectmen or the Committee of Safety or both, on the 19th of April, in the morning and rendezvoused on the Common, they marched or paraded at about 7 o'clock in the morning. They halted by the Sign of the Bell, they had no certain information what course to take--everything was in confusion and the expresses, or persons who came on horseback from the quarter of Boston and Cambridge, rode by at full speed only saying that the enemy was out, and did not stop to say where or in what force.

"At Newalls, Tavern in Lynn, Major Barnes with a dozen of his company, left the regiment and went in advance of it towards Menotomy. There he and his comrades posted themselves in a cowyard in plain sight of the main body of the British troops, who were marching toward Boston, and fired several shots at the British. While they were thus engaged a flanking party of the British came upon their rear suddenly, when Barnes and his party took to flight, and he with some of them got off.

"Major B. told me that at that time he had no idea of such a thing as a flanking party and when he and his com-

rades had posted themselves in the cowyard, enclosed by a rail fence, they felt perfectly secure. He related this with much good humor and amused himself with the general ignorance which prevailed in that period in respect to military affairs. He observed in respect to the general conduct of the regiment on this occasion, he had no doubt everything was done by the officers and men which could have been done - that there was hardly any such thing as subordination in the regiment - that every man (this was his own expression) did what seemed right in his own eyes; and as a proof of it he stated that at Newhall's Tavern they went off in a main body in squads, just as they pleased. I observed that there had been stories in circulation about the conduct of the Salem regiment on this occasion. He replied that there had been - that the same stories were told at the time - that the regiment was 'condemned' and (addressing himself to me) you Sir, was condemned - but I believe everything was done that could have been done. Major B. was then a Captain, and his company called the Green Coats headed the regiment in a march from Salem. When he and his squad of a dozen men quitted the regiment, he did not join it again, (I think) till the next day - when they were surprised as before stated, by a flanking party of the enemy, they all fled in various directions as their safety required.

"June 10, in a conversation with Mr. James King who belonged to the Green Coats, I learned that Maj. Sprague

commanded that company, but did not leave them out on this occasion. Maj. Hiller (now of Boston) was their lieutenant and commanded on this day. I must have therefore misunderstood Barnes in this particular, or he must have mistated the fact. "

"At the bottom of this paper Oliver Pickering wrote; 'The above is the handwriting of John Pickering, son of Col. Pickering. . . . O. P.'"

The above statement of Major Barnes was found in the Pickering scrapbook and in another portion of this book he found the following:

"Major Barnes Statement respecting the Battle of Lexington, Barnes is now dead.

"From what I heard of Major Barnes I thought I could not venture to quote him as an authority. He may be correct in saying the militia assembled at the common; but he is greatly in error in saying they met at 7 o'clock, for the news reached Salem between 8 and 9. The statement that he, with 'some' of his party, got away safe from the cowyard should be 'all' unless there were others with him than the Salem men, for no one from Salem was killed or wounded except Peirce and as he (Peirce) who was killed, rode from Salem, I suppose he was not with Barnes.

"The alleged want of subordination I suspect to be exaggerated, that the men did not march in ranks, may be presumed and that there was an equality of intercourse be-

1775

tween the officers and many persons in the ranks (gentlemen) was a matter of course. For instance Hasket Derby who was in the rank, said: 'If we are to proceed let us wait no longer.' That express rode by at full speed saying only the 'enemy was out' and not saying where, seems not very probable.

"How does it happen that the green coats are nowhere mentioned except in this paper?"

April 20, 1860

O. P."

Major Frank C. Damon's Article in the Salem Evening News of July 14 and 31, 1934.

The following petition was presented to the Massachusetts House of Representatives, August 23, 1775:-

"To the Honourable the General Court of MASSACHUSETTS-BAY:

The Town of Salem humbly sheweth, that many calumnies and misrepresentations having been made and industriously propagated, concerning the conduct of the Town upon and since the 19th of April last, in consequence of which its character has been greatly injured, and some of its inhabitants insulted and abused, the Town thinks it a point of duty to take effectual steps to vindicate its innocence, and procure a redress of those grievances which are too many and too heavy any longer silently to be endured, and therefore beg leave to give the following details of facts: On the 19th of April, very soon after authentick intelligence arrived of the barbarous deeds of the King's Troops at Lexington, the inhabitants mustered in arms, and near three hundred marched off,

and directed their course according to the intelligence they were continually receiving on the road of the situation of the Troops; but though they marched with as much despatch as was possible, consistent with their being fit for action after so long a march as they must necessarily make, yet they arrived in sight of the Troops not till the last of them were marching up Bunker's Hill. Why the inhabitants of Salem should be so highly censured for their conduct on this occasion, the Town cannot conceive. Thousands of men, nearer, much nearer the scene of action, either stayed at home, or arrived no sooner than the Salem Militia; from Milton, and its environs in particular, the Militia got as far as Cambridge only, at the same time that the Salem Militia arrived at Charlestown; yet, by a strange and unaccountable partiality, the inhabitants of Salem only are reproached, and the multitudes near at hand, who never stirred an inch, or, though they lived at half the distance, arrived as late as the Salem Militia, are entirely excused. In short, it is most absurdly declared by many, that if the Salem Militia had not been negligent and pusillanimous, the King's Troops must have been entirely cut off; that is, fewer than three hundred men could have done infinitely more, in one or two hours, than the whole body of Militia assembled had been able to perform that day. . . . Such, may it please the Honourable Court, having been our conduct, as the Town having been publicly

1775

injured and defamed, we may justly pray for a publick vindication by the Honourable Court; without which our wrongs will be continued and publicly increased.

(Signed) Timothy Pickering, Jr.
Town Clerk.

A true copy:

In a legal and full Town-meeting at Salem, the 10th of August, 1775, the foregoing Petition having been repeatedly read and deliberately considered, Voted, (without one negative voice,) That the Town approve the same, and that the Town Clerk deliver an attested copy thereof to the Representatives of the Town, to be presented to the General Court. Attested:

Timothy Pickering Jun., Town Clerk."

"The Committee appointed to consider the Petition from the Town of Salem reported. Read and accepted, viz;

On a Petition from the Town of Salem, complaining of many illiberal reflections being cast by some individuals, respecting the conduct of said Town in the present dispute between Great Britain and the Colonies:

Resolved, That notwithstanding many ungenerous aspersions have been cast on said Town, there is nothing appears to this Court in the conduct thereof inimical to the liberties and privileges of America; but on the contrary, in many instances, its exertions have been such as have done its inhabitants much honour, and been of great advantage to the Colony." Force's American Archives, 4th series, vol. III, page 337, 338.

"A list of Salem People who marched for Lexington, April 19, 1775, was found among the Pickering papers and was copied by Major Frank C. Damon, and appeared in his article in the Salem Evening News of June 29, 1934. Those marked with an asterisk (*) were dead when the list was made up." As these four men whose names are thus marked all died between 1817 and 1821 we get some idea regarding the date of listing. The names are as follows:

"Timothy Pickering, Joseph Hodges, Joseph Vincent, Jerath Peirce, town waggoner; Retire Becket, Jno. Pickering, William Becket, William Pickering, Thomas Phippen, Hubbard Oliver, James Symonds, Jon. Buffington, Jona. Ingersoll, Ichabod Nichols; *Ellis Mansfield; *William Marston, Josiah Richardson; *Jno. Jenks, William Luscomb, Francis Cabot, *George Dodge, James Barr, Jno. Barr, George Erving, William Monday, David Ingersoll, Samuel Nicholes, Peter Lander, Benjamin Jennings, Robert Swan."

"Another slip of paper on the same subject marked 'Information from Asa Killam, January 4,' reads 'Robert Foster, captain-elect, went part way; Joseph Symonds, Broad Street; Caleb Smith; Major Sprague, went part way.'" Ibid.

The name of Major Thomas Barnes whose story has been given above should also be added to this list.

The committee of safety under date of April 20, 1775 sent the following circular letter to the several towns:-

"Gentlemen:- The Barbarous murders committed upon our innocent brethren, on Wednesday, the 19th instant, have made it absolutely necessary, that we immediately raise an army to defend our wives and children from the butchering hands of an inhuman soldiery, who, incensed at the obstacles they meet with in their bloody progress, and enraged at being repulsed from the field of slaughter, will, without the least doubt, take the first opportunity in their power, to ravage this devoted county with fire and sword. We conjure you, therefore, by all that is sacred, that you give assistance in forming an army. Our all is at stake. Death and devastation are the certain consequences of delay. Every moment is infinitely precious. An hour lost may deluge your country in blood, and entail perpetual slavery upon the few of our posterity who may survive the carnage. We beg and entreat as you will answer to your country, to your own consciences, and above all, as you will answer to God himself, that you will hasten and encourage by all possible means, the enlistment of men to form the army, and send them forward to head quarters at Cambridge, with that expedition, which the vast importance and instant urgency of the affair demands. Printed
Records of Committee of Safety. Page 518.

At a meeting of the same committee, April 21, the following form of enlistment was adopted: "I, A. B. do hereby solemnly engage and enlist myself as a soldier in the Massachusetts service, from the day of my enlistment to the last day of December next, unless the service should admit of a discharge of a part or the whole sooner, which shall be at the discretion of the committee of safety; and, I hereby promise, to submit myself to all the orders and regulations of the army, and faithfully to observe and obey all such orders as I shall receive from any superior officer.

Resolved, That there be immediately enlisted out of the Massachusetts forces, eight thousand effective men, to be formed into companies to consist of a captain, one lieutenant, one ensign, four sergeants, one fifer, one drummer, and seventy rank and file; nine companies to form a regiment, to be commanded by a colonel, lieutenant, colonel, and major; each regiment to be composed of men suitable for the service, which shall be determined by a muster master or muster masters to be appointed for that purpose; said officers and men to continue in the service of the province for the space of seven months from the time of enlistment unless the safety of the province will admit of their being discharged sooner; the army to be under proper rules and regulations." Published Records of the Provincial Congress and Committee of Safety, pages, 519, 520.

It was also, "Voted, That the general officers be desired, with all possible speed, to give in a list of such officers as they shall judge duly qualified to serve as colonels, lieutenant colonels, and majors, for such a number of regiments as shall, with the officers and soldiers already engaged, make up an army of eight thousand men." Ibid., p. 521.

In the Provincial Army was then formed, and organized into regiments as follows:

- | | |
|---------------------------|--------------------------------------|
| 1. Gen. Artemas Ward | 16. Col. John Nixon |
| 2. Gen. John Thomas | 17. Col. John Fellows |
| 3. Col. Timothy Walker | 18. Col. Ephraim Doolittle |
| 4. Col. Theophilus Cotton | 19. Col. Jonathan Brewer |
| 5. Col. Asa Whitcomb | 20. Col. David Brewer |
| 6. Col. Joseph Read | 21. Gen. William Heath |
| 7. Col. John Mansfield | 22. Col. B. R. Woodbridge |
| 8. Col. Timothy Danielson | 23. Col. John Glover ✓ |
| 9. Col. William Prescott | 24. Col. Moses Little |
| 10. Col. James Frye | 25. Col. Samuel Gerrish |
| 11. Col. Ebenezer Bridge | 26. Col. Edmund Phinney |
| 12. Col. John Paterson | Four Independent Companies |
| 13. Col. James Scammon | Three Connecticut Regiments |
| 14. Col. Ebenezer Learned | Three <i>New Hampshire</i> Regiments |
| 15. Col. Thomas Gardner | Thre Rhode Island Regiments. |

Col. Richard Gridley's Artillery Regiment

Maj. John Crane's Artillery Train of Rhode Island.

These Regiments bearing the above numbers continued in service until the organization of the Army of the United Colonies in July, 1775.

Four Regiments were retained in said Provincial Army only a portion of its full length of existence. They were commanded as follows: Colonels, Robinson, William Henshaw, Elisha Porter and Joseph Henshaw.

The committee of safety at the same meeting:-

"Voted, That a courier be sent here to command the attendants of David Mason, now upon furlough in Salem.

Voted, That Mr. Mason be ordered to provide one field piece, with every implement necessary for action, and proceed forthwith to provide for the remainder, till the whole are in a thorough state of preparation, unless otherwise ordered: The cannon are to be provided for are eight three-pounders and three-six pounders." Ibid.

"Yesterday the Falcon, frigate, Captain Lindsey (Linzee) arrived here (Salem) with dispatches for their Excellencies Gen. Gage and Admiral Graves". Salem Note in Boston News Letter, April 20, 1775.

April 23. "No meeting on account of the great surprise the people were in, fearing that ships of war would come into Salem and destroy the town. It was also expected a seizure of provisions so that there was from three to four hundred teams in, for provisions and goods which made more confusion." E. I. H. C. XIII, 236.

A letter from Salem was read to the Second Provincial Congress, April 26, "setting forth the expediency that the depositions we are now taking be forwarded as fast as possible; the same was ordered to be sent to the committee, for that purpose, at Lexington, immediately."

Second Provincial Congress Records, p. 152. (The fact that this request was not complied with, probably accounts for the absence of any Salem record in the minute men rolls.)

"At a meeting of the Selectmen, April 28, 1775, they, pursuant to the recommendation of the Provincial Congress sold four half barrels of powder out of the town stock for the use of the town of York, Wells, Boothbay, Biddeford, and PeppereLL, and Sanford at four pounds each, the price the town gave for it and the same were delivered by Mr. Sprague." Town Records.

A bill was rendered for the expenses of John Pickering at the Provincial Congress to May 1, 1775 and the amount of \$9.6.2 was allowed by the town.

"Resolved, As the opinion of this Congress, that post-writers be immediately established to go from Cambridge and to ride the following roads (roads named) and that post offices be kept as follows (one at Salem). Second Provincial Congress, May 13.

The Provincial Congress recommended May 22, "that the persons who have fled to Boston and other places for

1775

British protection, and are also the Mandamus Counsellors, be treated as enemies and that no one take any conveyance of property from them." New England Chronicle.

The meeting of the selectmen May 22d and 24th, money was appropriated for the purchase of guns from Benjamin Daland and Mrs. Dean and from Hannah Clemmons, widow of Samuel "for the soldiers enlisted from Salem into the Provincial army.

Voted, that two delegates be now chosen to represent the town in Provincial Congress to be held at Watertown, the 31st day of May inst. Pursuant to the recommendation of the late Provincial Congress. The delegates chosen were Richard Derby, Jr. Esq., and John Pickering, Junr. They asked to be excused but the "question being put passed in the negative."

Voted, that the town choose two more delegates in addition to those already chosen, "and Samuel Williams and Daniel Hopkins were elected May 29, 1775". Town Records.

"Salem, May 30, 1775.

Whereas, We the subscribers did sometime since sign and address to Governor Hutchinson, which, though prompted to by the best intention, has nevertheless given great offence to the country: We do now declare that we were so far from designing by that action to show our acquiescence in their acts of Parliament so universally justly odious to all Americans, that on the contrary we hope we might in that

1775

way contribute to their repeal, though now to our sorrow we find ourselves mistaken - and we do now further declare that we never intended the offence which this address has occasioned, that if we had foreseen such an event we should never have signed it as it always has been and now is our wish to live in harmony with our neighbors and our serious determination to promote to the utmost of our power the liberty, the welfare and happiness of our country which is inseparably connected with our own.

(Signed)

John Nutting	Eben ^r Putnam	Thomas Barnard
M. Goodale	Francis Cabot	Nath'l Dabney
E. A. Holyoke	N. Sparhawk	William Pickman
William Pynchon	Andrew Dalgeiss	C. Grayton Pickman,
The Committee of Safety.		

Salem, May 30, 1775.

The declaration of which the above is a copy, being presented and read, it was voted unanimously that the same was satisfactory and that the said gentlemen ought to be received and treated as real friends to this country.

By Order of the Committee,

Richard Derby, Junr., Chairman."

Independent Chronical, June 5, 1775.

"The town of Salem and other parts of the county of Essex were alarmed last Tuesday morning by the appearance off Salem harbour of two or three armed vessels supposed to be on some hostile design. A large body of men immediately assembled but nothing extraordinary being attempted by the enemy the people dispersed after taking some necessary measures for their future safety." Independent Chronicle, June 1, 1774.

"The committee appointed by the honorable Provincial Congress, to take into consideration the letter from the committee of safety, and town clerk, for the town of Salem, respecting the answers of Mr. Stephen Higginson to questions asked him before the House of Commons of Great Britain, &c. beg leave to report: that they have critically examined that matter, and are of opinion that the intentions of said Higginson, in those answers, were friendly to the inhabitants of Salem and Marblehead, and to the colonies in general, and that he ought to be honorably acquitted by this Congress, and recommended to the favor of the public. " Published Records of the Third Provincial Congress, page 285.

June 7. "The report of the committee on the petition from the inhabitants of Machias, being again read, was accepted, and is as follows, viz.:

The committee appointed to consider the petition of the inhabitants of Machias, beg leave to report, that it be recommended by this Congress to the committee of correspondence of the town of Salem, or to the like committees

1775

of any other towns within this province, to supply Messrs. Gardner & Smith, of said Machias, for the present relief of the said inhabitants, with the following articles, viz.: one hundred bushels of indian corn; ten barrels of pork and beef; one cask of molasses; and one cask of rice; and take, in return for the same, wood, or such other payment as the said Gardner and Smith may be able to make: And in case they, or their constituents, the above said inhabitants, should not make satisfaction for the same in a reasonable time, it shall be allowed and paid out of the public treasury of this province, and the said inhabitants shall refund the same as soon as may be." Published Records, Third Provincial Congress, p. 306, 307.

An order was given, June 5, 1775, to pay Arthur Jeffrey for billeting the Ipswich Militia, April 20, £3.6.10 and an eastward company (Capt. Sawyer's on their march to the army) 10/8d, in the whole £3.17.6."

"June 12, 1775. The People of this Place with their Small Arms took a Tender Schooner which came here to protect Capt. Ichabod Jones in carrying from here such Lumber as the Admiral now in Boston wanted for the Siege. In the engagement were killed and died with their Wounds, Viz. on the Tender of Captain More, since dead, one Marine killed one ditto wounded. Of the People here, Viz. Mr. Neal and Colbroth Dead and Capt. Avery of Connecticut

with Avery the Tender's Captain obliged to be in the Fight on his Deck, killed." Two weeks later Captain Ichabod Jones was taken in the woods and brought in. Interleaved Almanac of John White of Salem, E. I. M. Col. XLIX, page 93.

Colonel John Mansfield's Seventh Regiment in the Provincial Army containing the three Salem companies under Captains Barnes, Brown, and Richardson was at this time on duty in Somerville forming a part of the besieging army. Excitement prevailed throughout the patriot forces in the besieging army when on the evening of June 16th orders were issued to the regiments of Colonels Prescott, Frye and Bridge with a fatigue party of two hundred Connecticut troops to parade with all the entrenching tools in the Cambridge camp. They were also ordered to furnish themselves "with packs and blankets, and with provisions for twenty-four hours. Also, Captain Samuel Gridley's Company of artillery of forty-nine men and two field-pieces was ordered to parade. The Connecticut men, drafted from several companies, were put under the gallant Thomas Knowlton, a Captain in General Putnam's Regiment. The detachment was placed under the command of Colonel William Prescott of Pepperell who had orders ~~to proceed~~ in writing from General Ward, to proceed that evening to Bunker Hill, build fortifications to be planned by Colonel Richard Gridley, the chief engineer, and defend them until he should be relieved,--the order not to be communicated until the detachment had passed Charlestown Neck."

The final choice of Breed's Hill as the better site for the erection of the fortification and the early engagements and repulses of the British need not be considered here as they are familiar to all students of Revolutionary History and our narration principally concerns the men of Salem and their participation in the conflict. The military organizations not directly engaged in the erection of the works on the hill were held in readiness in Cambridge until ordered to proceed.

Hon. Howard Kendall Saunderson in his account in his admirable work 'Lynn in the Revolution', gives the following account of the service of Col. Mansfield and his regiment in this battle:- "Not to give the story of the battle, it is sufficeint to say that it was an unexpected engagement, and that little preparation had been made for a contest. General Ward, when informed early in the morning that the new fortifications were under fire, refused to weaken his army by sending reenforcements. As the day progressed, however, he was brought to a realizing sense of the situation, and sent men to the scene, but too late. At about three o'clock in the afternoon General Ward despatched the Nineteenth Regiment, commanded by Col. Mansfield, to reinforce General Israel Putnam and Colonel Prescott. At this time everything was in an uproar, and the utmost confusion prevailed. The terrific fire from the British men-of-war swept

Charlestown Neck, a hand-to-hand fight was in progress on Breed's Hill, and Charlestown was in flames. Some regiments were advancing, others halting, others retreating. Major Scarborough Gridley had been ordered with his artillery to advance, but, after reaching Cobble Hill, he decided to halt and cover the retreat which he thought to be inevitable. Colonel Mansfield at this time came up with his regiment, and was ordered by Major Gridley to halt and support him. Here was made the fatal mistake of Colonel Mansfield, for he disobeyed the orders previously given him, took those of an inferior officer, and halted his regiment. Thus, in sight of the battle the members of this regiment stood still until five o'clock when the conflict ended.

"That night Colonel Mansfield's regiment lay upon its arms at Winter Hill, expecting a continuance of the attack on Sunday morning, but the British had met with such severe losses that they did not care to renew the battle. Colonel Mansfield was field officer of the day on the eighteenth, and on the twenty-third his regiment was ordered to encamp on Prospect Hill. On the thirtieth of June the Provincial Congress ordered the commission as colonel to be delivered to Colonel John Mansfield, to date from May nineteenth. On the fourth of July he was present in Cambridge, and met General Washington, who on the day before had taken command of the army, and who on the next day detailed him as officer of the day. Soon After, Colonel Mansfield was

1775

ordered to make a return of his regiment, which he did, showing 399 officers and men effective, twenty-six sick, present, twenty-three sick absent, twenty-one on furlough, and one on command, 470 in all. On July the eighth he was again officer of the day, and on July the twenty-second General Washington ordered the army formed into brigades, and Colonel Mansfield's regiment, together with that of John Stark, was placed under the command of General John Sullivan, and posted on Winter Hill. During this time a part of his regiment was employed in making bricks for the army.

In the early part of August, jealousy and bad feeling developed among his men, gradually increasing until three of his officers went to General Washington and accused Colonel Mansfield of cowardice in the engagement of June seventeenth. Two months after the battle, therefore, on the thirteenth of August, 1775, the following entry appears in the orderly book of the Commander-in-Chief:--

'A general court martial to sit to-morrow to try Col. John Mansfield, of the Massachusetts forces, accused by three of his officers of high crimes and misdemeanors. One Brig. Genl. and twelve field officers to compose the court.'

He was judged guilty of "remissness and backwardness in the execution of his duty at the late engagement on Bunker's Hill." In punishment he was cashiered and rendered unfit to serve in the Continental army. Colonel Swett remarks, that he

1775

"was obviously guilty of an error only, arising from inexperience."

The diary of John Mascarene, then collector of the Port of Salem contains the following entry:- "1775, June 18. A melancholy Sabbath. No public worship. The country in confusion." Jonathan Gardner in his memorandum-book of preachers and texts wrote under the same date "No meeting by reason of a battle at Charlestown last night by the Regular Troops and the Provincials, wherein 1500 of the former were slain & wounded, only about 100 of the latter, which was a Miracle." E. I. H. Col. XIII, p. 236.

The records of the Provincial Congress for June 28, 1775 contain the following:- "The Report of the Committee appointed to consider some measures for defending the Sea-Coast was taken into consideration, amended and accepted and Colonel Freeman, Colonel Gerrish and Captain Carpenter, were appointed to fix the pay of the Officers in proportion to that of the Soldiers, agreeable to said report. The resolves being completed are as follows, viz:

The Committee appointed to take into consideration, and report some way of defending and supporting the Towns upon the Sea-Coasts in this Colony, having considered of the same, report the following Resolves, viz:

Resolved, That there be immediately raised in the County of Essex, ten Companies, to consist of fifty men each, officers included, to be stationed upon the Sea-Coast in that

County, in such manner and proportion as shall be agreed upon by a Joint Committee, consisting of one member, to be appointed by this Congress, from each of the towns, (Ten towns named including Salem) in said county, and to be under the direction of the Committee of Correspondence of each Town where they may be stationed." 4 Force II, 1456.

Col. Pickering was appointed the Salem member of this committee "to station the troops in the county." Third Provincial Congress, p. 411.

The men were to receive \$36 per month and subsistence "as the other companies raised for the colony service, till the further order of this or some future Congress or House of Representatives; and that the pay of the officers be reduced in the same proportion viz.: Captain's pay, £5 8s.; 1st Lieutenants, £3 12s.; 2d Lieutenant, £3 3s; Sergeants, £2 4s.; Corporals, Fifers, and Drummers, £2.

Resolved, That each soldier who shall enlist, shall furnish himself with a good and sufficient firelock, and that no man shall be mustered as a soldier who is not so furnished, accordingly.

Also, Resolved, That each town where soldiers shall be stationed as above, shall be furnished with ammunition, out of their stock, for which they shall be paid out of the public treasury of this colony." Ibid. p.413.

"At the request of General Washington, communicated by Mr. Gill, Resolved, that no more commissions, for the present, be delivered to any officers of the colony army, those employed, more particularly, for the protection of the sea coasts excepted." Pub. Records, Third Provincial Congress page 445.

Army of the United Colonies

General Washington took command of the enlarged army early in July and the entire body of troops was re-organized to form the Army of the United Colonies. The regiments were assigned new numbers and were commanded as follows:

1. Col. James Frye
2. Col. William Thompson, Penn. Rifles.
3. Col. James Reed, 3d. New Hampshire
4. Col. Ebenezer Learned
5. Col. John Nixon
6. Col. Jonathan Brewer
7. Col. John Stark, 1st. New Hampshire
8. Col. John Fellows
9. Col. David Brewer
10. Col. William Prescott
11. Col. Enoch Poor, 2nd. New Hampshire
12. Col. James N. Varnum, 1st. Rhode Island
13. Col. Samuel H. Parsons, 8th. Connecticut
14. Col. David Hitchcock, 2nd. Rhode Island
15. Col. Thomas Church, 3d. Rhode Island
16. Col. Theophilus Cotton
17. Col. Moses Little
18. Col. Timothy Danielson
19. Col. John Mansfield
20. Col. Joseph Read
21. Col. John Glover
22. Col. Timothy Walker
23. Col. Asa Whitcomb
24. Col. Ephraim Doolittle
25. Col. Benjamin Ruggles Woodbridge
26. Col. John Paterson
27. Col. Ebenezer Bridge
28. Col. Paul Dudley Sargent
29. Col. Jedidiah Huntington, 8th. Connecticut
30. Col. James Scammon

31. Col. Edmund Phinney
32. Col. Jonathan Ward
33. Col. Samuel Willey, 2nd. Connecticut
34. Col. Experience Storrs, 3d. Connecticut
35. Col. John Bailey
36. Col. John Greateon
37. Col. William Bond, (late Thomas Gardner)
38. Lt. Col. Loamm Baldwin (late Samuel Gerrish)
39. Col. Charles Webb, 7th. Connecticut

"Resolved, That the committee of supplies be, and they are hereby directed to provide all the coats proportioned on such towns and districts as give information to them as aforesaid, that they cannot supply them, and they are to cause all the coats to be buttoned with pewter buttons, and that the coats for each regiment, respectively, have buttons of the same number stamped on the face of them." Pub. Records Third Provincial Congress, p. 457. In the apportionment of the coats among the various towns Salem was to supply 380.

Mr. Daniel Hopkins of Salem was made a member of the committee "appointed to inquire how General Washington's stable should be furnished, be a committee to bring in a resolve for the purpose of complying with the requisition of General Washington relative thereto. Ibid. p. 468.

Mr. John Scollay in a letter dated July 8, 1775 wrote as follows:- "As many of these poor unhappy people ^{of Boston} are not in a condition to be removed by land carriage, therefore, we should think that the place of their destination might be as near water carriage as may be convenient: if it would not be thought assuming we would beg leave to suggest the towns of Salem or Marblehead, as proper places for the above purpose." Ibid. 477.

"Mr. Pickering, by leave of Congress, presented the following resolve in behalf of Captain Samuel Williams, which was accepted."

On an application made to this Congress setting forth that a number of gentlemen at Salem, in this colony, have employed Captain Samuel Williams of that town, to procure for them, at their cost, a number of barrels of powder, at New York, or elsewhere to the southward: Resolved, that the intention of those gentlemen is agreeable to this Congress, and that Captain Samuel Williams appears to be a friend to his country, and possesses the confidence of his townsmen, and that if he executes his commission, it will be of great service to this, and the other colonies." Pub. Records, Third Provincial Congress, page 486.

"Muster Roll of Company stationed at Salem and Lynn in the defence of the seacoast, 1775." List of Salem Men:-

Samuel King, Captain	John Horton,	Private
Edward Johnson, 2nd Lieut.	Benj'm Larabee	"
John Warden, 1st Sergt.	George West, Junior	"
Daniel Cheever, 2nd Sergt.	Jacob Caldwell,	"
Henry Roby, 3rd Sergt.	Joseph Barrit,	"
Ralph Lindsey, Corporal	Nathaniel Brookhouse,	"
William Johnson, 4th Corp.	John Osgood,	"
William Mansfield, Fifer	Benj'm Butman, Jr.	"
Nicholas Lamprell, Drummer	John Grant,	"
Benj'm Cook, Jr., Private	Jonathan Horton,	"
John Meek,	Benj'm Cox, 3rd.	"
Henry Cutts,	Joshua Peirce	"
John Gavett	David Steward	"
Joseph Mackentire	Jonathan Felt	"
Thomas Chitendon	John Hunt	"
Sam'l Hallowell	Henry Lankester	"
Ralph Merry	Daniel A. V. Newhall	"
Robert Peet	(Maston) Parret	"
John Proctor	Thomas Roby	"

Engaged July 11, 1775, Service 6 months 5 days.

Mass. Archives, v. 36, p. 131.

1775

"A Muster Roll of a Company stationed at Salem for defence of the seacoast." The Company is believed to be composed entirely of Salem men as follows:

Benjamin Ward, Jr.	Captain	James Smith,	Private
Benjamin Moses,	1st. Lieut.	Benjamin Dimon,	"
Jonathan Haraden,	2nd. Lieut.	John Smethurst,	"
James King, Jr.,	Sergt.	William Cummins,	"
John Ward, Jr.	Sergt.	John Ward,	"
John Becket,	Sergt.	Benjamin Beckett,	"
William Collins,	Sergt.	Stephen Waters,	"
John Battone,	Corporal.	John Meek,	"
William Peele,	Corporal.	Jonathan Peese,	"
Nathaniel Brown,	Corporal.	Thomas Thornton,	"
Timothy Atkinson,	Corporal.	Benjamin Cook,	"
Thomas B. Welcome,	Fifer.	David Mansfield,	"
Jonathan Symonds,	Drummer.	John Work,	"
John Brown, Jr.,	Private.	Jonathan Cloutman,	"
Benjamin Stone,	"	Joseph Floyd,	"
Nathaniel Aver,	"	Benjamin Brown, Jr.,	"
William Beckett, Jr.,	"	John Smith,	"
Stephen Cloutman,	"	William Campbell,	"
Joseph Evearn,	"	Peter Glover,	"
Eben V. Ward,	"	William Browne,	"
David ?	"	Nathaniel Silbee,	"
Andrew Haraden,	"	Peter Rigg,	"
James Pitman,	"	Joseph English,	"
Samuel Verry,	"	John Felt,	"
Andrew Morgan,	"	John Fairfield,	"

Salem, January 1, 1776.

Benjamin Ward, Jr."

Mass. Archives Seacoast Defence Muster Rolls, Vol. 37, page 37.

"This company was organized early in July, and Captain Ward was engaged to command it, July 11 and served 6 months and 5 days." Mass. S. & S. XVI, 525.

The above seacoast companies were stationed in the fortson Salem Neck, the one now known as Fort Pickering on Winter Island and the other known as Fort Lee on the hill.

The early history of these fortifications will be found in the French and Indian War section of this history.

"Mr. Glover, by leave of Congress, brought in a resolve, recommending to such able-bodied men as have left their sea-port towns to return; which resolve was accepted, and is as follows, viz.:

Whereas, many able-bodied men, who were inhabitants of the sea-port towns of the colony, have removed their families into the country, and have themselves left said towns, and carried with them their arms and ammunition; therefore, Resolved, that this Congress do approve of the conduct of such persons, so far as it respects the removing the women, and children, and valuable effects. It is recommended to the male inhabitants, fit to bear arms, that they return to their respective towns, and there continue with that dignity and firmness which ought ever to distinguish an American, and to defend them from the ravages of the enemy, until it shall be judged by the inhabitants of such towns, at a meeting for that purpose, expedient to vacate the same." Published Records Third Provincial Congress, page 488.

Col. John Mansfield's 19th Regiment in the Army of the United Colonies contains three Salem companies as follows:

"Muster Roll of the Company under command of Captain Barnes in Colonel Mansfield's (later Israel Hutchinson's) Regiment, August 1, 1775.

It contained the following men from Salem.

1775

Thomas Barnes,	Captain	Brown Hallett,	Private
Zadok Buffington,	Lieut.	Charles Gowens,	"
William Gerald,	Sergt.	James Hayes,	"
Joseph Whicher,	Sergt.	Jeremiah Heffran,	"
John Pittman,	Sergt.	Nathaniel Hinchman,	"
Woodward Abrams,	Corp.	Robert Hodge,	"
Samuel Porter,	Corp.	William Hurley,	"
Ebenezer Lemon,	Corp.	Killam Silas,	"
Eben'r Whittemore,	Corp.	William Owens,	"
William Bowden,	Drummer	Josiah Parsons,	"
Joshua Ward,	Fifer	Phillip Pratt,	"
John Brown,	Private	----- Sanborn,	"
John Clarwick,	"	William Sheldon,	"
William Chandler,	"	Samuel Swicher,	"
Joseph Chitendon,	"	Nathaniel Symonds,	"
William Cousins,	"	Gilbert Tapley,	"
James Connors,	"	Joshua Thornton,	"
John Dart,	"	John Ward,	"
John Deland,	"	Moses Widford,	"
John Dopson,	"	John Widger,	"
John Eaden,	"	Samuel Webb,	"
Samuel Gavett,	"	----- Wright,	"

Eight months Service. Mass. Archives, Vol. 14, p. 35.

"Muster Roll of the Company under command of Captain Nathan Brown in Colonel John Mansfield's Regiment to the 1st of August, 1775."

All of the members are from Salem.

Nathan Brown,	Captain	Richard Collings,	Private
Ephram Emmerton,	Lieut.	Samuel (?)	"
Thomas Downing,	Ensign.	Michael Drake,	"
Gibson Clough,	Sergt.	William Davidson,	"
David Bickford,	Sergt.	Patrick Doyle,	"
Joshua Webb,	Sergt.	William Fairfield,	"
Jeremiah Emerton,	Sergt.	Edward Fogarty,	"
Jonathan Lander,	Corp.	Noah Foerman,	"
John Carter,	Corp.	Simon Gardner,	"
John Coleman,	Corp.	Ezra Gillis,	"
James Savage,	Corp.	Moses Grant,	"
Varien Blyth,	Drummer	Richard Hollis,	"
Israel Bootman,	Private	Edward Huling,	"
Issac Colyer,	"	James Larunce,	"
Timothy Bowen,	"	John Leeper,	"
William Burgis,	"	George Milborn,	"

1775

David Newhall	Private	Benjamin Smuthers	Private
William Porter	"	John Keef	"
William Rowell	"	Samuel White	"
Thomas Russell	"	Henry Collings	"
Jonathan Geary	"	John Farley	"
George Williams	"	William Hardey	"
Daniel Woodman	"	James Hunt	"
David Palley	"	Peter Purdy	"
Donald Dimond	"	Adolphus Durant	"
Samuel Hodgen	"	Nathan Brown	"
Charles Goff	"	Thomas Hovey	"

Eight months Service, Mass. Archives, Volume XIV, page 26.

"Muster Roll of the Company under command of Captain Addison Richardson in Colonel Mansfield's Regiment from 1st of August, 1775." The Salem Men were as follows:-

Addison Richardson,	Captain	Joab Black,	Private
Francis Cox,	Lieut.	Nathan Barrit,	"
William Burley,	Sergt.	Thomas Brite,	"
Josiah Woodbury,	Sergt.	Robert Brookhouse,	"
James Arrington,	Corp.	Morris Corren (Corrin)	"
Moses Townsend,	Corp.	John Densdell,	"
Stephen Driver,	Corp.	James Evelith,	"
Samuel Beckett,	Corp.	James Frazer,	"
Elijah Ward,	Fifer.	John Garrit,	"
John Arrinton,	Private	James Gray,	"
David Arrinton,	"	Enoch Haskell,	"
Joshua Beckford,	"	Joseph Henman,	"
Miles Henry,	"	Hananiah Hutchinson,	"
Samuel Knapp,	"	Abraham Loftey (Lofy)	"
Nathaniel Lovite,	"	James Morton,	"
William Parnell,	"	James Parnell,	"
John Pickworth,	"	Nathan Prince,	"
Benjamin Pease,	"	Peter Pickman,	"
William Quarry, (Quarrey)	"	Ebenezer Hutchinson,	"
John Riddell,	"	John Rice,	"
William Smith,	"	James Symonds,	"
Silas Sargent,	"	Matthew Tift,	"
Jacob Tucker,	"	Henry Wire,	"
James Whittimore,	"	Edmond Whittimore,	"
John Wedges,	"	Peter Lander,	"
Thomas Hacker, (?)	"	Thomas Shaw,	"
		Benjamin Bates,	"

Eight months Service.

Mass. Archives, Volume XVI, page 13.

1775

Two companies in Colonel John Nixon's 5th Regiment, Army of the United Colonies contains many Salem men.

Captain Ebenezer Winship of Salem commanded one of these:-

"A Muster Roll of the Company under the command of Captain Ebenezer Winship in Colonel John Nixon's Regiment to the first of August, 1775.

The following Salem Men were members of this Company.

Ebenezer Winship,	Captain	William Douglass,	Private
Richard Buckminster,	2d, Lieut.	Richard Downing,	"
Rogers Rea,	Sergt.	John Frost,	"
Joseph Cook,	Corporal.	John Fairsarviss,	"
Benjamin Bacon,	Drummer.	Ebenezer Hind,	"
Edward (Edmund) Stone,	Fifer.	Jacob Hart,	"
Jonathan Alley,	Private	Ezra Leech,	"
Nathaniel Caldwell,	"	Joseph Leamon,	"
Benjamin Corning,	"	John Morgan,	"
Peter Dunbar,	"	Samuel Nichols,	"
John Dorsy,	"	Benjamin Symes,	"
Ephraim Smith,	"	Joseph Smith,	"
Peter Stokes,	"	Aser Tyler,	"
Ebenezer Winship, Jr.,	"	Joseph Flint,	"

Eight Months Service, Mass. Archives, Vol. 16, page 74.

Captain Micajah Gleason of Framingham, another company commander in Colonel John Nixon's Regiment had the following Salem men in his command:-

"Muster Roll of the Company under the command of Captain Micajah Gleason in Colonel John Nixon's Regiment to the 1st of August, 1775.

William Ryan,	2nd. Lieut.	Matthew Turney,	Private
James Cook,	Drummer.	Joseph Benson,	"
Richard Butler,	Private.	Charles Boules,	"
Daniel Buxton,	"	Peter Field,	"
William Crowell,	"	Ferrey "Lyard"	"
James Hurley,	"	Bartholemew Slater,	"
Samuel Rand,	"	James Boton,	"

Mass. Archives, Volume 15, page 19. Eight months Service.

"The 19th Regiment formerly under command of Colonel John Mansfield but then commanded by Lieut. ^{Colonel} Israel Hutchinson was stationed during September and October 1775 at Roxbury. Colonel John Nixon's Regiment during the same period was stationed on Winter Hill in what is now Somerville." Massachusetts Magazine, Vol. VI, page 152 and Vol. VII, page 105.

"July 18, 1775. Captain John Derby, who carried to England the tidings of Lexington battle, appears at 'head-quarters in Cambridge and relates, that the news of the commencement of the American war threw the people, especially London, into great consternation, and occasioned a considerable fall of stocks; that many there sympathized with the colonies'." Felt's Annals of Salem, II, p. 267.

"July 20, 1775. Continental Fast for 'present critical alarming and calamitous state' of the Colonies. It was appointed by Congress in Philadelphia and was the first so extensively observed in this country." Henfield Diary.

We read in the Journal of the House under date of July 27, that Messrs. Derby and Hopkins were "on a committee to consider a report of the Committee of Safety of the Provincial Congress, as to a new emission of bills of credit. According to this report there is an order to issue \$100,000, the highest bill not to exceed four shillings and the lowest one shilling." "August 1st, Mr. Hopkins is one of three to counter sign notes of Receiver General, to furnish him with

1775

blanks, so as to complete the emission of such an amount of bills as will pay demands on the Province." Felt's Annals, 1st edition, page 496.

At a meeting of the selectmen, August 1, 1775, they gave "Captain Benjaming Ward, Jr., an order for £24:10:00 and Captain Samuel King, an order for £12:10/, on the town treasurer to pay them for the forces under their command here stationed, two weeks billeting money to July 31, 1775, at five shillings a man per week, Captain Ward's company consisting of forty-nine men and Captain King's of twenty-five men, officers included." At a meeting of the selectmen August 7, the following draught was ordered to be made on the treasury: "To pay David Foster for repairing two drums £0:11:08."

Henfield states, August 9: "Governor Gage allowed the poor of Boston being about 5000 to depart, a proportion of them assigned to Salem arrived here in a transport. The hospital is prepared for their residence."

August 14. "Ordered that the clerk draw on the treasurer to pay Captain Benjamin Ward, Jr. £25:10/ and Captain Samuel King £12:10/ for billeting money for their respective companies of soldiers for the last fortnight ending this day." Town Records.

A petition was presented to the General Court, August 10, 1775, which reviewed the "many calumnies and misrepresentations" which had been "industriously propagated

concerning the conduct of the Town upon and since the 19th of April last, in consequence of which its character had been greatly injured, and some of its inhabitants insulted and abused." That petition in addition to the reference of Salem's part in the Battle of Lexington also contained the following:-

"Very soon after the battle of Lexington (and at a time when considerable quantities of fresh meat were carried into Boston over the Neck and Charlestown ferry) in consequence of a letter from Captain Bishop of the Lively man-of-war, then stationed off our port, his people were allowed to purchase one quarter of beef for the Ships use, and afterward a few pieces of beef, in the whole less than one quarter. Afterwards at three or four different times they were permitted to purchase one or two quarters of veal each time for the use of the cabin. About two months ago, Captain Dawson, in a very obliging manner requested the committee of safety to suffer to be procured for his own use, a little fresh meat. The committee allowed him two quarters of veal, and no more.

These trifles are all the provisions ever suffered by the committee to be taken from Salem for the use of men employed in the King's service and about which some people have made such a clamor; as tho' the King's troops had from Salem a constant supply of fresh meat. There was indeed a quantity of old Quebec bread, stored at Salem so long ago as in July, 1774, the property of Mr. Brymer of Boston and which was of-

ferred for the use of our army but it was so bad that it was rejected; so Mr. Brymer desired leave to take it away, which was granted. This was at the time when persons had liberty by a resolve of Congress, to retire to Boston with their effects. During the time that boats were continually passing to and from Boston to bring out the distressed inhabitants, the committee permitted a few things to be sent thither, but they are too trifling to be mentioned, - a pot of about ten or twelve pounds of butter to Dr. Elliott and about half as much to the wife of one of the selectmen, and perhaps a few pounds of fresh meat to some others, sent by some Boston gentlemen at the earnest importunity of their suffering friends. During the same period the committee was informed that one boat under the direction of one Badger, formerly an auctioneer in Boston, had more than once carried thither beef and veal and it was suggested that the troops were thereby supplied. The committee immediately ordered that the boat should be stopped on her next arrival and that she sometimes arrives in the night, directed the town watch, in that case, to detain the people. This was done, and Badger and his partner were brought before the committee and examined. They declared that they supplied only the inhabitants of Boston, and from the testimony of some Boston people, and the certificate Badger brought from thence, the committee judged they told the truth. Nevertheless, to prevent even the possibility of a misapplication of such provisions, the committee ordered that no more should be carried

to Boston, and effectually guard against the unfaithfulness of any whom inclination or the hope of gain might prompt to transgress. The committee further ordered that the pass should be taken from every boat and vessel as soon as they arrived at Salem and not delivered on their departure till they had been thoroughly searched, and it was found they had no provisions on board, except what were barely necessary for the boatmen or crews in their passages backward and forward. And a sub-committee was appointed weekly to see that these orders were punctually obeyed. "

"Some complaint had been made because the custom house boat has been suffered to pass now and then to and from Boston. But for the particulars relative to this matter, the town begs leave to refer the Honourable Court to Mr. Derby, who is a member of the committee of safety - the committee apprehended no evil could arise from it; and considering the occasion, judged it right that the boat should be permitted to pass."

The closing words of this decision we have already presented above in connection with what transpired in April together with the resolution passed by the General Court:- that notwithstanding many ungenerous aspersions have been cast on said Town, there is nothing appears to this Court in conduct thereof inimical to the liberties and privileges of America, but on the contrary, in many instances, its exer-

1775

tions have been such as have done its inhabitants much honour and been of great advantage to the Colony." We repeat this verdict here in justice to the town. Forces American Archives Fourth Series, Volume III, p. 237, 238.

August 17, Mr. Daniel Hopkins was chosen monitor of the House. Journal of the House.

The Town ordered, early in September that Richard Manning, gun smith be paid £1:7:0 for repairing town arms, and £2:18:0 to James Cary for the same purpose. Another bill ordered paid was to "John Barr (son of James Barr) one shilling for repairing drum for Captain Barnes' Company, etc., etc.," Salem Records.

September 14. "A detachment of the army marches through Salem on their way to Canada." Felt, 1st edition, p. 496. After September 19, all civil and military officers under late government are to cease." Ibid. The Town gave an order on the treasurer "to pay Captain Ward £25 and Captain King £12:10 for billeting for their respective companies the last fortnight." Town Records.

Ordered to pay, John Pickering, Jr., £97:04 for his expenses in attending the Provincial Congress from May to July last." October 2, 1775. Ibid.

"William Wait of Malden was pd. £3:2:4 for billeting Salem soldiers on their march to Cambridge, to wit: Captain Barnes' men under Buffington, £1:9, Captain Brown's men

1775

under J. Emmerton, (?); total, £3:2:4 (no order given; Wait must apply to General Court for an allowance.) Salem Records. "To pay said Wait £2:7:2 for fourteen buckets of liquor and four quarts of oats for the Salem militia on the 19th of April. Order drawn." Ibid.

On the same date (October 2, 1775) an order was drawn to Captain Benjamin Ward for £25, and to Captain Samuel King for £12:10/ "for billeting for their respective companies two weeks ending this day." Ibid.

Orders were also drawn as follows: "6/8 for a bayonet for a town arm" and another for "£4 & sixteen shillings for tires for wheels & six cartridge bags for the four field pieces belonging to the town and the two belonging to Elias Haskett Derby." Ibid. The first of these two orders was to Nathaniel Felt and the second to Jonathan Nichols.

"We are informed that 3 or 4 of our friends lately confined in Boston, in order to regain their liberties, pretended they were converts to Toryism. On which they were permitted to embark on board a vessel and to sail from Boston in company with two real Tories. When they had got off to a convenient distance from the seat of despotism, our friends above mentioned obliged their two tory companions to accompany them into Salem where the vessel arrived last Tuesday." Essex Journal and Merrimac Packet, October 6, 1775.

"October 12. Last Tuesday, one of the privateers from Beverly, Massachusetts, having been on a cruise in the bay, was followed, on her return into port, by the Nautilus man-of-war. The privateer ran aground in a cove a little without Beverly harbor, where the people speedily assembled, stripped her, and carried her guns, etc., ashore. The man-of-war was soon within gun-shot, when she also got aground; she, however, let go an anchor, and bringing her broadside to bear, began to fire upon the privateer. The people of Salem and Beverly soon returned the compliment from a number of cannon on shore, keeping up a warm and well-directed fire on the man-of-war for two or three hours, and it is supposed did her considerable damage, and probably killed and wounded some of her men; but before they could board her, which they were preparing to do, the tide arose (about eight o'clock in the evening), when she cut her cable and got off. Some of her shot struck one or two buildings in Beverly; but no lives were lost, and the privateer damaged very little, if any." Moore's Diary of the American Revolution, page 151 and Rivington's Gazetteer, October 19, 1775.

Accounts of this engagement were given by Salem men as follows: "We, of this town carried down to the Point two field Pieces and fired several shots at a Man-of-War, which obliged her as soon as the tide permitted, to go off. No man killed on either side as we know of. David Newhall, hand

1775

blowed off, in loading one of our cannon." — "The Nautilus of 14 or 16 guns (6 lb.) chased ye Beverly Privateer into Beverly harbour, - & fired upon her after she had run aground and was stripped for 4 hours. The Salem people to the No. of 200 or more come down from Salem Neck & were preparing to fire upon the Ship with their field pieces when she fired the first shot, many were collected upon the hill. I myself present. Our men then began to play their 4 lb. guns and after making four - 10 shots apiece they levelled them well. The ship fired several times at us, but after our guns began to play she fired but seldom and hoisted sail to go off - when she got aground - she got off again abt 1/2 after 7 P. M. For 4 hours we fired upon her constantly and tis supposed she received some of our shot. - We fired very badly many times."

October 11. "The people of Salem began to throw up their small breast work at Juniper Point. I was present and assisted; walked home at noon and fatigued myself very much."

John Mascarene collector of the Port of Salem, recorded in his diary, under date of October 12, 1775:-
"General Lee came to town, viewed the Companies." E. I. H. C. Vol. XIII, page 236.

October 16, 1775. "Voted, That a Committee of Safety be chosen to consist of thirty persons as follows:-

Timothy Pickering, Jr., Abraham Gray, Bartholemew Putnam, Thomas Mason, Warwick Palfrey, George Williams, Samuel

1775

Williams, John Pickering, Jun., Jonathan Peel, Jun., Jacob Ashton, John Gardner, 3rd, Abraham Weston, Samuel Webb, Joseph Haller, John Fisk, Richard Ward, John Felt, Samuel Ward, William Northey, John Hodges, Nathan Goodale, Benjamin Ward, Jun., Joseph Vincent, Jonathan Andrew, Joshua Ward, Esq., Joseph Sprague, George Osborn, Stephen Osborn, David Felt, Dudley Woodbridge. N. B. Before the choice of the committee was finished, Jonathan Gardner 3rd, Esq. and Elias Hasket Derby were chosen, but at their request excused. Voted:- That nine of the committee be at quorum." Salem Records.

Colonel John Mansfield's 19th Regiment which contains the three Salem companies under Captains Barnes, Brown and Richardson had on its rolls October 17, 1775 a total of four hundred and ninety-one men, including 6 Captains, 16 lieutenants, 27 sergeants and 15 drummers and fifers. Two hundred and ninety of the rank and file were present and fit for duty; 34 were present sick; 35 were absent sick; 24 were on furlough and 108 absent on command. Only one drummer or fifer and nine privates were needed to complete the regiment. The field officers of this regiment were not given in this "General Return of the Army of the United Colonies." Which was signed by Horatio Gates, Adjutant General. Forces American Archives, Four III, 1165.

Bills for "the following amounts for billeting for their respective companies for two weeks ending yesterday," were paid:- "Captain Benjamin Ward, Jr. £25 and Captain Samuel King, £12:10, October 17, 1775." Salem Records.

"The committee appointed to consider the petition and account of the Selectmen of Ye Town of Salem have examined the acco. and there appears due to the Selectmen for firearms, blankets, and other necessities for the supply of the army the sum of £372:04:08, for which we take leave to report the following resolve, viz.:-

In the House of Representatives, Oct. 13, 1775.

Resolve, That Henry Gardner, Esq., said treasurer, be hereby and is directed to pay to the Selectmen of the town of Salem, the sume of three hundred and seventy-two pounds four shillings and eight pence, in full of their amount excepting the sum of seven pounds six shillings & one half for billeting soldiers to the camp, which is not yet considered.

Sent up for concurrence,

J. Warren, Speaker.

To the Honourable General Court of the Massachusetts Bay Colony to the Selectmen of Salem:

Humbly Shew:-

That in obedience to a resolve of the late Provincial Congress, they procured a considerable number of blankets, firearms & accoutrements for the soldiers enlisted from Salem into the American Army, but found it in many cases impracticable and others that it would be attended with much

trouble to pursue strictly the direction of that resolve, by reason whereof the committee of supplies say they are not authorized to settle the accounts respecting the same - wherefor your petitioner pray your honour to take the necessary measures for the settlement of said account & other accounts of expenses incurred in providing necessaries for said soldiers, that so the money may be paid immediately & your petitioners enabled to satisfy the demands & get rid of the daily importunities of the persons of whom they received the several articles supplied by them or their order to the soldiers aforesaid. They also pray that a reasonable allowance may be made them for the expense arising in obtaining settlement of said account and as in duty bound shall ever pray etc.

Signed.

Tim. Pickering, Jun. Jonathan Peele, Jun.

Ebenezer Beckford John Gardner, Sr.

Joseph Sprague Selectmen of Salem."

Massachusetts Archives, Vol. 207, pages 39, 40.

"To the Honourable His Majesty's Council of the House of Representatives, in General Court assembled at Watertown, October 1775.

The memorial of us the subscribers, overseers of the poor of Salem humbly show:- That many of the soldiers enlisted in this town and now serving in the Continental Army have left here poor families which are now supported at the expense of this town, notwithstanding many of them are not inhabitants, having moved here from other Towns since the commencement of the present troubles, and as it will be difficult if not impracticable for us ever to collect the monies owed them unless the several captains are empowered by a law or resolve of the General Court to detain in their hands so much of said soldiers pay as will defray the monies advanced their families in their absence.

Wherefore your memorialists humbly pray your honours will be pleased to consider of this matter and take such order thereon as you in your wisdom shall be necessary as in duty bound.

Signed.

Richard Derby, Jun.

Jonathan Andrew

John Gardner, Jun.

Nathan Goodale"

On the tenth of the following month "the committee appointed to take into consideration the petition, beg leave to report that the Petitioners have leave to withdraw their petition." Mass. Archives, Vol. 1775, 180, 178.

October 23, 1775. "Just at this time a gentleman from Falmouth (in the eastern part of the province) was introduced into the meeting who informed the town of the circumstances of the burning of that town by the King's Ships of War - whereupon after some consideration it was:--Voted, unanimously that the northern passage into the harbor of Salem be stopped up in a manner which a committee now to be chosen for the purpose shall judge most effectual: And that all the other passages into the harbor be in like manner stopped, if the committee shall deem it necessary.

Voted: That five persons be chosen a committee which shall give materials for the purpose aforesaid.

Voted: Richard Derby, Jun. and Jonathan Gardner, Esq. John Hodges, George Dodge and Joseph Hodges for said committee.

Voted: To choose a committee of ten persons to sink the hulks and any other material that may be furnished to stop the passage aforesaid.

Voted: For this committee, Jonathan Peel, Jun., Elias Hasket Derby, Bart. Putnam, Sam. Webb, Sam. Williams, Joseph Lambert, Joseph Vincent, George Osborne, Ben. West and Daniel Hathorne. Voted that John Fisk be added to the last committee.

Voted: That all the inhabitants of the town be desired to attend the directions of the committee appointed by the town to take measures for securing the town from the attacks of the enemy." Salem Records.

The immediate effect of the burning of Falmouth is shown in the following letter from the Commander-in-Chief:

Camp at Cambridge, Oct. 24, 1775.

GENTLEMEN:

The desolation and misery which Ministerial vengeance had planned, in contempt of every principle of humanity, and which has been so lately brought on the Town of Falmouth, I know not how sufficiently to detest. Nor can my compassion for the general suffering be conceived beyond the true measure of my feelings, But my readiness to relieve you by complying with your request, signified in your favour of the 21st instant, is circumscribed by my inability. The immediate necessities of the Army under my command require all the powder and ball that can be collected, with the utmost industry and trouble: the authority of my station does not extend so far as to empower me to send a detachment of men down to your assistance. Thus circumstanced, I can only add my wishes and exhortations that you may repel every future attempt to perpetrate the like savage cruelties.

I have given liberty to several officers in Colonel Phinney's Regiment to visit their connexions, which may now stand in need of their presence and assistance, by reason of this new exertion of despotick barbarity.

I am, Gentlemen, your most obedient humble servant,

GEORGE WASHINGTON.

To the Committee of Falmouth, Casco Bay."

1775

"Ordered to pay Warwick Palfrey L3:18:1~~2~~⁴ for boards to buils cabins for the forces stationed in Salem." Town Records, 1775, page 60.

October 23, 1775. "Voted, to choose a committee of five persons to see that the fortifications are erected which they shall think necessary for the defence of the town.

Voted: For this committee, John Felt, Warwick Palfrey, Thomas Mason, Richard Masury and Joseph Hiller.

Voted: To choose a committee of three persons to apprise the vessels and other materials collected for stopping the passage into the harbour.

Voted: For this committee, Deacon Sharpe, Esq., Isaac Smith, Esq., and Richard Manning.

Voted: That application be made immediately to the General Court and General Washington, setting forth the situation of the town and asking relief in ammunition and what else they shall judge our state requires.

Voted: That the selectmen make this application."

Town Records.

October 25, 1775. "Ordered to take measures necessary for the defence of the town against the enemy, and to confirm the doings of the several committees of the town chosen at the town meeting, on the 23rd instant to take the measures then directed for securing the town against the enemy." On the same date they voted "to pay John Reeves, wheelwright,

several towns from whence it is taken shall choose.

The names of the towns to be drafted.

Danvers.....50	Topsfield.....25
Rowley.....50	Boxford.....25
Andover.....50	Middletown.....25
Haverhill.....50	Methuen..... <u>25</u>
Bradford.....50	Total.....350

Joseph Wheeler, per order.

In the House of Representatives, October 28, 1775,

Read and accepted. Sent Concurrence,

J. Warren, Speaker."

The regular fortnightly payments were made to Captain James Ward, Jr. and Samuel King "for billeting money for themselves and companies." October 30, 1775. A committee was "chosen to collect a parcel of cannon shot, grape shot and langrage for the town's use. For this committee Robert Stone, Hugh Smith and George Chapmen. Voted, that the committee for erecting fortifications be desired to procure proper persons to take charge of the cannon at the fort at Juniper Point." Town Records.

November 6, 1775. Voted, "to pay Samuel Silsbee £3:1:6 for 17½ days work for the town on the field piece carriages." Ibid,

A vote was passed on December 6, that:- "Jonathan Webb be allowed and have an order for £3:19:4 for 132 breakfasts, 3 gallons of West India rum and 3 gallons of gin for

1775

the Marblehead people who assisted us at the time of ye great fire in October, 1774." Town Records.

"Recruits were to be raised in Essex County to the number of 3008." Journal of the House.

"A large number of our men under (Captain) Addison Richardson, are posted on Winter Hill, December 27, 1775." Felt II, 820.

"Voted, That the raft of timber intended to be sunk in the harbors mouth be towed up to the long wharf.

Voted, That Captain Benjamin Ward, Jr. have the care of getting the raft brought to the long wharf." Salem Records page 65.

"Miles Greenwood and Ebenezer Beckford to be two of the committee of safety in the room of George Williams and Samuel Williams." Ibid.

"A company of fifty men by order of the General Court are to be stationed at this place." Journal of the House, Felt 1st edition, page 497.

"William Powell petitions to send out a vessel to the West Indies or Europe with cash to purchase gun powder and military stores. Persons in other ports have done the same and were encouraged by General Court." Felt, 1st edition page 497.

Captains Benjamin Ward and Samuel King had received billeting money for their companies up to the end of the year.

1775

In a town meeting held December 29, a vote of thanks was passed to "humane and benevolent Friends of Pennsylvania and New Jersey for their charity and kind relief. . . . extended to so many of our poor at this severe season."

A memorial was presented to the General Court requesting the abatement of the tax December 29, 1775. This document contained the following:- "In addition to the usual town charges we have incurred a large debt in procuring wrecks and material to bar the entrance of our harbor against the enemy. (Tho - for want of a sufficient quantity of materials the passage was but very partially obstructed) and have been at no small expense in erecting forts and mounting cannon for our defense." Salem Records.

In the town meeting held January 1, 1776 action was taken in regard to the above petition, as follows:

Voted, That the town approve of the same and that it be forthwith presented to the General Court.

Voted, That John Pickering, Jun. be joined to the representatives of the town to present the foregoing petition to the General Court.

Voted, That the representatives of the town and Mr. John Pickering, Jun. prepare and present a petition to the General Court praying for an additional number of sea-coast men to be stationed in this town.

1776

"The army of the United Colonies disbanded at the termination of their enlistment at the end of 1775. The strength of the two regiments which contained a large percentage of the Salem men was as follows, as shown in a general return dated, Headquarters at Cambridge, December 30, 1775: Col. John Nixon's 5th Regiment had 3 field officers, 5 staff and 20 line officers, non-commissioned 51, rank and file 419. Late Col. Mansfield's 19th Regiment, (field officers not given) line officer 21, staff officers 4, non-commissioned officers 36, rank and file 548. A full complement." Force, Fourth Series, Vol. IV, 491.

"Headquarters, Cambridge, Mass., Dec. 28, 1775.

As the time is just at hand when the Massachusetts New-Hampshire, and Rhode-Island troops (not again in-listed) will be released from their present engagement, the General recommends to them to consider what may be the consequence of their abrupt departure from the lines. Should any accident happen to them before the new Army gets greater strength, they not only fix eternal disgrace upon themselves as soldiers, but inevitable ruin, perhaps, upon their country and families. . . .

It is expected of such men as are determined not to continue in the service another campaign, that they will sell their blankets to those who do, and are in want of them. The same thing is also recommended to the Militia. . . .

Particular care is to be taken by the Colonels and commanding officers of Corps, not to suffer any Ammunition to be carried off by the discharged men, but that the same be collected and delivered to the new recruits, if necessary, if not, to the Commissary of Stores." Forces Fourth Series, Vol. IV, p. 490-491.

The Continental Army was formed immediately in January 1776 and the regiments were renumbered without regard to the Colony or Province from which they came, the Massachusetts regiments were as follows:

THE CONTINENTAL ARMY, 1776.

MASSACHUSETTS REGIMENTS

3d. Col. Ebenezer Learned	16th. Col. Paul Dudley Sargent
4th. Col. John Nixon	18th. Col. Edmund Phinney
6th. Col. Asa Whitcomb	21st. Col. Jonathan Ward
7th. Col. William Prescott	23rd. Col. John Bailey
12th. Col. Moses Little	24th. Col. John Groaton
13th. Col. Joseph Read	25th. Col. William Bond
14th. Col. John Glover	26th. Col. Loammi Baldwin
15th. Col. John Paterson	27th. Col. Israel Hutchinson

The Captains who had commanded companies which were composed largely of same men were assigned as follows during 1776: Full list of company officers in 4 Force IV, 634-646.

Captain Thomas Barnes became commander of the 5th company in Colonel John Nixon's Fourth Continental Regiment and served through the year.

1776

Captain Nathan Brown commanded a company in Colonel Israel Hutchinson's 27th Continental Regiment through 1776.

Captain Addison Richardson of Salem also commanded a company in Colonel Israel Hutchinson's 27th Continental Regiment.

Captain Ebenezer Winship continued to serve under Colonel John Nixon in his new command the 4th Continental Regiment.

Captain Micajah Gleason of Framingham who had many Salem men in his company in 1775, commanded a company in Colonel John Nixon's 4th Continental Regiment until slain in battle September 16, 1776.

The petition and memorial of the inhabitants of the town of Salem in town meeting legally assembled the first day of January 1776. "To the honorable the General Court of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay. May please the honorable court:-

We the inhabitants of the Town of Salem in town meeting legally assembled finding that the colony tax to be raised the current year, the full quota as at this time, is directed to be assessed upon us, are under necessity of representing to your honours the impoverished state of the Town, and our absolute inability to pay it. We should imagine that the most general view of our circumstances would be sufficient to satisfy the honorable court of the inequality of the tax set upon us and the impossibility of

collecting it; and that this is a maritime town - that of all the families belonging to it not more than a dozen depend on the culture of the ground for their support, that the rest in part or wholly derive their subsistence from trade and fishing and the various handicrafts thereon depending - and that with the almost total loss of our trade and fishery, we, of course, have lost the means not barely of paying taxes but even of living, nevertheless, to set the matter in its true light, we must inform your honors particularly - that from various causes as building a work-house a few years since, the defection of a constable - the small pox - and an increase of poor - the town has already been obliged to hire £500 and at this present meeting voted to hire £700 more, to answer the instantly pressing demands upon the town for debts already contracted the usual town charges - that the town tax last year was fourteen hundred pounds, but about half of which and of the province and county tax the same year, is not yet collected, and the assessors and collectors upon examining the lists, are of opinion that it will be impracticable to collect much of the residue. This, of course, must involve the town still deeper in debt. Hoping to discharge a part of its debt, the town last May voted to raise fifteen hundred pounds. But such are the circumstances of the inhabitants, that if that sum were to be assessed on them, as usual, not more than one third of it could possibly be collected; and we

can see no means of providing money to defray the necessary charges of the town, unless those persons who are fortunately possessed of some estate pay the whole of the town tax, and this not out of their income; for small is the number of those whose income will yield their families a bare subsistence but from their capital. Nor is it every man who has some real estate that will be able to pay tax. Many are possessed of houses, but they yield nothing save a shelter from the weather; their owners or tenants are seamen & fishermen without employment, house rights, masons, coopers, & other handicraft men without work & traders without goods. Large is the number of our poor. About 120 persons are in our almhouse and workhouse and are now wholly maintained by the town and about fifty others regularly receive considerable assistance and these numbers will be daily increasing.To avoid being tedious we forbear to mention a great variety of other circumstances indicating our distressed condition, trusting that the facts already mentioned will by your honours be judged sufficient to exonerate us and we pray that we may be exonerated from the whole of the colony tax for the current year. And indeed after mature consideration we most seriously declare that we shall account ourselves happy if we can support our own poor, maintain our schools, & defray the other necessary charges of the town without the public aid.Witness Timothy

Pickering, Jun. Town Clerk." Massachusetts Archives, Vol. 180, pages 275-277.

The term of service of sea coast companies of Salem and Lynn, commanded by Captains Benjamin Ward, Jun. and Samuel King expired December 31, 1775. As we read above the officials of Salem were anxious to have similar defence provided for the town, and so petitioned.

Action was taken January 16, 1776 when the records state that:- "Walter Spooner, Esq., came down and informed the House that the honourable Board are now ready to come to the choice of the rest of the Officers of the Sea-Coast Forces, and desire to be informed what Officers the House propose to begin with.

Whereupon, ordered, That a message go to the honourable Board, informing then that the House propose to begin with the Officers of the Company stationed at Salem. The following gentlemen were unanimously chosen, viz.:

Benjamin Ward, Captain; Jonathan Haraden, First Lieutenant; William Marston, Second Lieutenant." Records of the House of Representatives. Force's Fourth Series, Vol. IV, page 1394.

At the same session of the House it was voted that a Commissary "be appointed for the forces stationed in the Town of Salem." Mr. Daniel Hopkins was unanimously chosen muster master for the county of Essex.

1776

January 18. "John Hancock, Samuel and John Adams Robert T. Paine and Elbridge Gerry, having been appointed by General Court to represent Massachusetts in the American Congress till January 1, 1777,--are empowered to use their endeavours 'for the establishment of right and liberty to the American Colonies on a basis, secure against the power and acts of the British administration, and guard against any future encroachments of their enemies.' Of 4368 men to reinforce the army before Boston, Essex County's proportion is 830 and Salem's 91.--January 19. General Court issue a proclamation,--stating the reasons for independance of England and enjoining on the people 'to lead sober, religious and peaceable lives,' and to conform with the laws, as essential to the maintainance of their liberty. They order this proclamation to be read in each Congregation on the Sabbath after being received,--at the opening of Courts and of town March meetings." Felt 1st edition, page 498. Force's Fourth Series, Volume IV, page 1402.

"To the Honourable Council at the Province of the Massachusetts Bay now sitting at Watertown:

The petition of Andrew Ritchie & Son, prisoners in Salem Jail humbly shew: That pursuant to an order from the major part of the council of the Province aforesaid for the imprisonment of John Ritchie Jun., your petitioners were committed to said jail on the 10th day of November 1775 and

1776

thereto find themselves and have been confined there ever since and that we have endured much uneasiness and pains thereby - that the petitioner Andrew for the whole time except one day of his confinement hath been obliged to keep in his bed and is growing infirm - that he is not able to endure imprisonment during the severity of the winter season - that the business which we undertook in the sloop North Britain was for obtaining liberty of us with the said Andrew's wife and seven children to depart to Nova Scotia from Boston, where by staying any longer should be in danger of perishing for want of bread - that promises were made us of liberty to depart - accordingly - these are the sentiments upon which we have acted trusting that your honours will consider us and admit us to our own bail for our liberty so as the said Andrew may have one opportunity to try to get his family out of Boston. As for the said John's wife & children they are in Salem already - and that we are heartily sorry that ever we was concerned in the business aforesaid and also beg that your honours will grant us our request - and in duty bound shall pray.

Andrew Ritchie & Son John Ritchie.

" Council Chamber, January 20, 1776.

By the major part of the Council.

Whereas Andrew Ritchie and John his son were prisoners in Salem Goal have humbly submitted an enlargement

1776

representing that they are under great distress and it appearing that the public will not be in danger from granting them some enlargement.

"Therefore ordered that they, the said Andrew and John be liberated upon their becoming bound to the Treasurer of this Colony - jointly and severally in the penal sum of five hundred pounds that they neither of them will go beyond the limits of the towns of Salem and Beverly without the leave of the General Court and that they will not hold any correspondence with the enemies to the liberty of America and that they will behave peaceably towards all the friends of American liberty and that they and each of them will appear and answer to any matter which may be objected against them or either of them when thereto required by the General Court and the keeper of the Prison in Salem is hereby directed to conform to this order provided that the said Andrew and John shall pay him his charges of their imprisonment and not otherwise." Massachusetts Archives, 164, 243.

The following men were paid January 23, 1776, fourteen shillings each for watching at Juniper Fort:- "Joseph Felt, Benjamin Symonds 3rd, William Symonds, Samuel Cook, James Symonds 3rd, Thomas Symonds, Robert Swan, Joseph Swan, John Cloutman and Henry Cloutman."

"To pay Joseph Millett six pounds for the use of himself and John Beckford, David Bickford, George Chapman, Andrew Ward, Isaac Bullock, William Webb, Nathaniel Phippen,

1776

Phillip English and Benjamin Masury for watching six nights at Juniper Fort at two shillings a man each night. To pay Warwick Palfrey Jun., six pounds and fourteen shillings for the use of himself and Samuel Young John Pierce, Richard Lander, Jonathan Millett, Ebenezer Cook, John Chapman, Jonathan Glover, James Fabins, Joseph Cook and Paul Cahoon for watching at Juniper Fort." Salem Town Records.

"The committee appointed to take into consideration the petition of John Callaso and others, beg leave to report by way of resolve:

In the House of Representatives, January 29, 1776. Resolved, That the Selectmen of Salem be and are hereby directed to furnish said prisoners with clothing and blankets necessary for the season and lay their account before this Court for allowance

Sent for Concurrence,

J. Warren, Speaker."

In Council, January 30, 1776. Massachusetts Archives, 208, 21.

January 30, 1776. "Ordered that the clerk draw on the Treasurer to pay Bartholomew Putnum or order four pounds 13/9½ for fresh provisions, furnished (pursuant to a vote of the town) to the master of the transport which brought hither the poor of Boston." Salem Records.

February 2, 1776. "Ordered that the clerk draw on the Treasurer to pay Captain Benjamin Ward, Jun. 32 pounds and 10 shillings for the watching of sundry persons at the Fort

1776

from the last day of December 1775 to the 23rd day of January 1776 at 2/6 for a day and night being in all 260 nights and days. February 5, that William Beckett have an order on the Treasurer for £24:4:4 for eight carriages etc.; that Ebenezer Peel have an order on the Treasurer for 40 shillings for timber, tunnels and work at the Fort. That Richard Ward's bill of work done on the causey leading to the Fort be allowed and an order given on the Treasurer to pay the laborers the several sums which therein appeared to be their due." Ibid.

A list of "Field-Officers of the several Regiments of Militia in this Colony as chosen by the House the present Session" was issued February 20, 1776. The First Regiment of Essex County made up of men from Salem and Lynn had the following Field-Officers:

Timothy Pickering, Colonel	Joseph Sprague, First Major
John Flagg, Lieut. Colonel	David Parker, Second Major."

Force's Fourth Series, Volume Iv, pages 1463, 1465.

"In the House of Representatives, February 19, 1776, On a motion - Ordered, that Major Hawley, Mr. Speaker, Colonel Brooks, Major Fuller and Major Bliss with such as the honorable Board may join, be a committee to consider what is proper to be done with respect to regulating proceedings in civil causes and report.

Sent up for Concurrence."

Massachusetts Archives, 208, 182.

1776

Amounts in various sums were paid for work on the Forts and barracks March 4, 1776. Salem Town Records.

March 9, 1776. The Committee of Correspondence and Safety "for the year ensuing pursuant to the general court was empowered. . . .to sink hulks or use other means for barring the entrance of the harbor and for the defence and security of the town, as said committee shall deem necessary; also, to appoint proper persons to take charge of the cannon at the Fort.

"The General Court, March 9, appoint a fast 'to implore of God that the dispensations of Providence in the peculiar events, which have lately taken place may be duly resented (in an obsolete form meant received with satisfaction) and the great end for which they were designed, happily accomplished, and that He will command His blessing on the present struggle with Great Britain." Felt's Annals, 1st edition, 493.

A Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety to act in regard to the cannon at the Fort was made up as follows:- "Timothy Pickering, Jun., James King, Jonathan Andrew, Abram Watson, John Fisk, Joseph Vincent, Miles Greenwood, Thomas Mason, John Felt, Samuel Webb, Jonathan Peele, Jun., Jonathan Gardner, Jun., Joshua Ward, John Gardner, 3rd., and Joseph Hodges." Salem Records.

March 20. "Richard Ward, Provincial Commissary for company stationed here." Felt 1st edition, 498.

1776

The Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and
Safety:

Salem, April 11, 1776.

To the Honourable Committee of Council:

May it please your honours, the Great General Court of the Colony by this resolve of the 13th of February last haveing made it the duty of all committees of Correspondence, to communicate ~~to~~ them —or to the committee of the council all matters that come to their knowledge which may any way affect the public safety; this committee, think it their duty to inform the Honourable Board that there is one Hugh Mulkey, a North Breton, now residing in this Town who is charged with being concerned with one McGill now living in Boston, in carrying provisions into Boston for the use of our enemies there, while that Town was in the possession of British troops. Upon his coming to Salem from Boston a few days ago he was before this committee and upon being questioned he acknowledged that he went with the said McGill in a boat from a place near to tho' not within the limits of this Town to Boston and that McGill carried some provisions with him, but that the quantity was very inconsiderable.

Captain Jonathan Ingersoll of this Town, a man of unquestionable veracity who was a prisoner in

1776

Boston at the time of these two persons going in there, was before this committee while Mulkey was upon examination and declared that he saw the said Mulkey selling provisions in a market place in Boston, while the Town was garrisoned by the British troops.

By the persons before mentioned, committees are directed to proceed with such persons within their respective towns as shall be found violating the Continental Association, etc., in such manner as the resolves of the said Congress shall direct, but as this committee has never been furnished with the said resolves, they are necessitated to refer this affair to your honours' judgement and decision. I am in behalf and by order of the committee,

Your Honours' Most Obedient & Humble Servant,

Joshua Ward."

In Council April 7, 1776, Read and Committed to Eldad Taylor, Esq. with such as the Honourable House may join. Sent down for concurrence, John Lowell." Mass. Archives, 167, 72.

"The committee of both Houses to whom was referred the memorial of the Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety have attended that service and beg leave to report of their opinion that there be sent to Salem the Resolves of the Continental Congress relative

1776

to the proceedings of Ye Committee of Correspondence directing what measures to pursue and how to dispose of the enemies of the rights and liberties of America that may be brought before them.

Eldad Taylor, In Council, April 19, 1776."

Massachusetts Archives, 137, 74.

April 22, 1776. "To the Honourable Court of the Massachusetts Bay, the subscribed inhabitants of Salem show:-

That sometime before the commencement of the present war, when a zealous attention to military instruction and discipline was so strongly recommended:

We, your petitioners from a forcible connection of the utility and propriety of such a recommendation & the advantages arising from a cultivation of the military art, determined to acquaint ourselves as early as possible therewith, but knowing the unsettled state the militia had sometimes been in, and the small proficiency made by attending their musters, when there were any, we despaired of making the improvement we wished, under so many disadvantages. We therefore, formed ourselves into an independent company of light infantry and agreeable to the plans then practiced, appointed proper officers for the company and equipped ourselves with

every necessary accoutrement, even to a uniform clothing and by a diligent attention to the instructions we have had, we made a more considerable progress in that art than would have been expected from a quarterly or monthly or even a weekly appearance with a mixed militia. The Honourable Court are not insensible of the many advantages that arise from such companies, such as animating their brethren around them to emulate their discipline & military order; the influence they have on many who by law are exempt from training to join them (as is the case here) and more particularly the benefits which arise from them as necessary from whence may be procured well accomplished officers and many other advantages which the wisdom of the court make it equally needless to mention:

Wherefore, pray your honours to incorporate and establish your petitioners as a company of light infantry in such a way and manner independent of the militia, as the wisdom of the Honourable Court shall direct and your petitioners as in duty bound shall every pray, etc.

Joseph Sprague, Joseph Hiller, Stephen Cabot,
in behalf of the Company."

Massachusetts Archives, 180, 410.

"To the Honourable the General Court of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay.

My opinion being asked of the foregoing petition, I could not but express my hearty approbation of it; and I beg leave to certify to the honourable Court that the facts there exhibited I know from my own observation to be **true**; and I am of the opinion that the petitioners highly merit the favor of the honourable Court, and to be gratified with an establishment adapted to their situation separate from the General Militia though not independent of the regiment and subject to the order of the field officers thereof. The advantages resulting from such an establishment are too important to be slighted; many of them are suggested by the petitioners and were they to be denied their request, it would check if not totally prevent every future effort to excel in the military art and to the petitioners, after all the pains, time and expense they have been at, it would, I conceive be doing an injury peculiarly grievous. But instead of denying I persuade myself that the Honourable Court will with singular pleasure, distinguish with marks of approbation, a band so truly deserving, and readily place them on the footing they desire.

Relying upon a separate establishment, the company have elected Joseph Sprague, Esq. for their Captain, Mr.

Joseph Hiller, their first and Mr. Stephen Cabot their second lieutenant (the two former held the same post in the company last year and knowing their ability and military knowledge the company elected them) and pray that they may be commissioned accordingly. Mr Sprague is a Major in the first regiment in Essex County but he may without any inconvenience discharge the duties of Captain of the independent company at all times except at two annual regimental musters and on alarm, when, in a company so well disciplined his presence will not by any means be necessary and that at all other musters such a select company would be an excellent school, where an officer may acquire an accurate knowledge of that branch of military art for exercise which is of capital concern to a major.

Timothy Pickering, Jun.

April 22, 1776."

Massachusetts Archives, 180, 412.

April 22, 1776. "A detachment of 50 men now on duty here, under Daniel Ward, are to be marched by him to assist in the fortification of Boston." Felt 1st edition, pages 498-499.

April 24, 1776. "According to a resolve of the American Congress the General Court offer a bounty for the

1776

cultivation of hemp" and a few days later the Court appoints that "all officers of militia make use of Colonel Timothy Pickering's plan of exercise." Ibid.

The town during this month of April (27th) "gave an order to Richard Derby for £146:73 for 650 $\frac{1}{2}$ pounds of powder purchased of him by the selectmen for the town's use, being the price agreed on by the selectmen." Two days later an order was given to John Ward, Jun. for £10 - for building barracks at the old Fort at Juniper Point as by agreement of Captain Mason, made as the desire of the selectmen and said Ward and company." Salem Records.

"To the Honourable the General Court of the Colony of Massachusetts Bay, The Committee of Salem have this moment received the following intelligence from Newburyport who said that he, this day about 1 o'clock talked with Captain John Lee there, just arrived in twenty nine days from Balboa who said that on the fifteenth of April he fell in with and was on board a brig from Plymouth in England bound to Newfoundland the master of which informed him that three days before he parted with a fleet of sixty sail of transports under the command of Lord Howe, having on board twelve thousand Hessians bound to Boston together with 27 commissioners - that General Burgoyne with 4000 Hanoverians sailed or was to sail about the same time with the fleet above mentioned to go to camp Quebec, that the said Lee received the English papers on board the Brig, by which it appeared that the Parliament had

1776

voted pay for the foreign troops - that the King of Prussia's demands on Great Britain has been paid, that the people in England were greatly desirous of a settlement, & that the commissioners were to use their utmost efforts to that end: Which failing the troops were to lay waste the country if in their power.

Isaac Smith, Esq., shews us a letter from Guardoqui brought from Lee in which is the following paragraph:--'No other news from England, but that 17,300 German troops were going to Boston & Canada some of which were embarking about 3 weeks ago - may God preserve you is the hearty wish of Gen. Guardoqui and son' dated Bilboa, March 27, 1776 directed to I. Smith, Esq. The foregoing intelligence the Committee of Safety of Salem thought it their duty to communicate by express to the Honourable Com'tee.

Tim. Pickering, Jun.

Salem, Thurs. 9 o'clock, May 2.

Massachusetts, Archives 192, 371-372.

"In the House of Representatives on the intelligence received from the committee of Salem - Ordered, that Colonel Freeman and two others - with such as the honourable board shall join be a committee to communicate with said intelligence by letters to the Congress, Generals Washington and Ward, the Governor of Connecticut the assemblies of Rhode Island and New Hampshire and to ask of them such assist-

1776

ance as may be necessary and to employ express to carry such letters." Mass. Archives, 209, 105.

May 13, 1776. "To choose a committee to order and direct the raising and completing such fortifications as they shall judge necessary for the safety of the town and to agree on the means of defraying the expenses thereof.

To direct the building a magazine for gun powder in or near Dean's lane by the bank of the North river or in some convenient place.

To advise the person or persons who shall be chosen to represent the inhabitants of the Town in the next General Court whether that if the Honourable Congress should for the safety of the United American Colonies declare their independence of the Kingdom of Great Britain, they the said inhabitants will solemnly engage with their lives and fortunes, to support them in the measure.

Rev. Dr. Whitaker, who had erected Salt Petre works, is allowed to sink several cisterns in different parts of the town, for collecting water after rain, so as to make nitre." Salem Town Records.

May 18, 1776. The committee on fortifications authorized at the last meeting was made up of the following members: "Thomas Mason, Joseph Hiller, Jonathan Peele, Jun., Samuel Carleton, Maj. Joseph Sprague, Samuel Williams and

1776

John Felt." It was also "Voted, That the said committee be and hereby are directed to employ the poor on the fortifications @ 3/4 a day till their taxes are worked out. That the labourers employed by the committee begin to work at 7 o'clock in the morning and work till 1 o'clock and then begin at 2 o'clock P. M. and work till 7 o'clock.

Voted, that the selectmen erect a magazine for gun powder in such manner, in such place, as they think fit.

Two Muster Rolls of Captain Benjamin Ward's Company, Stationed at Salem for the Defence of the Sea Coast. These rolls are preserved in the Massachusetts Archives and are dated February and May 31, 1776. The following roll is combined from the two:

"Benjamin Ward, Captain

Jonathan Haraden, 1st Lieutenant
William Marston, 2d Lieutenant.

SERGEANTS

Benjamin Ropes, Jr.
William Collins
John Ward, Jr.
Christopher Babbidge

Nicholas Lamperell, Drummer

CORPORALS

John Batton
Benjamin Cox, Jr.
William Peele
Jonathan Millet

Joshua Ward, 3d, Fifer

PRIVATES

*Isaac Bullock
Stephen Webb
David Beadle
Benjamin Stone
Thomas Hunt
John Webb
John Clark

Benjamin Lander
William Brown
Nathaniel Silsbee
David Mansfield
John Edey
Jacob Clark
Samuel Foot

Benjamin Peele
John Marsh
John Brown, 3d.
James Savage
James Cheever
Joseph English
John Brown, Jr.

PRIVATES

Jonathan Cloutman	George West	John Ward
Samuel Young	Jeremiah Emerton	Richard Collins
*George Smith	Benjamin Brown	Benjamin Cox, 3d.
Stephen Waters	*Joseph Mackintyer, Jr.	Nathaniel Symonds, 3d.
Francis Skerry, Jr.	Stephen Cloutman	Thomas Symonds, Jr.
Benj. Symonds, 4th	Adam Ravel	John Cloutman, Jr.
John Osgood	Henry Cloutman	Daniel Bray
Dixey Morgan, Jr.	Andrew Morgan	John Work
John Gavet	Jacob Caldwell	*Benjamin Cloutman
Ebenezer B. Ward	Benjamin Beckett	William Beckett
Peard Fabens	Jonathan Pease	Benjamin McElroy
George Chapman	Jonathan Symonds	*Josh. Pickering, Jr.
Benjamin Brown	*Joseph Felt	Robert Swan
John Bickford, Jr.	John Cook	Andrew Ward
Jonathan Cook	Nathaniel Estes	*Joseph Cook
Ebenezer Cook	*Benjamin Cook	Michael Smuthers
Jonas Parnel	Thomas Phippen	*Samuel Cook
James Symonds, 3d.	Joseph Swan	Thomas Symonds
William Felt	William Andrew	John Smith
David Steward	Benjamin Dimond	*Isaac Very
*James Fabens	John McGraw	John Pickworth
Robert Cook, Jr.	John Fairfield	Philemon Parker
**William Liscomb	**John Ingersoll	**Henry Skerry
**Josiah Hurlburt	**Samuel Verry	**Thomas Chapman
**Benjamin Browne, Jr.	**Peter Murry	**Samuel Fabens.
**Joshua Cloutman	**Jesse Fairson	

*Names not on Muster Roll of May 31, 1776.

**Names not on Muster Roll of February 1776."

Muster Rolls in Massachusetts Archives, 37, pages 36,

38.

The First Essex County Regiment commanded by Colonel Timothy Pickering, Jr., contained four Salem Companies as listed in a return dated May 15, 1776, in Salem, signed by Colonel Timothy Pickering, Jr., and Joseph Sprague, "of officers chosen by the several companies of militia in Salem and returned to be commissioned, said officers accepting the appointments, however, only upon the condition that the General Court would

1776

compel a more equal distribution as to the persons required to undergo military training and to be subject to service calls, and also in order that the existing companies might be kept fully trained and equipped; ordered in Council June 6, 1776, that said officers be commissioned; reported commissioned June 6, 1776." Massachusetts Archives 32, 272; 28, 119.

June 19, 1776. "The Committee appointed to view the Sea Coasts from Boston to Newbury Port and examine their State of Defence &c. having attended that Business, report as follows:

There are two Forts erect^{ed} on the Point of Land in Salem Harbour No. 1 & No. 2 or old Fort, No. 1 contains 10 ambozeurs (embrasures) has 2 twelve pounders 2 nine pounders with three small pieces, fit for use, which with the Cannon in No. 2 or old Fort we judge sufficient as these Forts are overlooked by another Fort which is now erecting on an eminence not far distant from those already mentioned, which commands Beverly & Salem Harbour in a very advantageous manner, in this Fort there is one 12 pounder only. This Fort we must own, does Credit to the gentlemen of the Town of Salem, and with the addition of some heavy pieces and ordinance stores would enable them to make no despicable Figure in the common Defence.

The Situation and Importance of the Harbour of Marblehead with the Strength & Beauty of their Works, are equally conspicuous, they have 18 pps. of Artillery in their Fort and is in one of their Batteries viz 2 of 24. 2 of 18. 2 of 14. 4 of 12 the remainder nines Sixes & fours, four of the four pounders are expected to go on Board the armed Schooner Tyrannicide and a part of the 14 & 12 pounders answer better for an ornament to the Fort than for use, besides there they have a six gun Battery well situated & very advantageous for the Defence of their Sea Coast but destitute of Guns, they are also erecting a five gun Battery at a Place called Hewetts Head and propose erecting another on the Back Part of the Town. These Fortifications We judge Sufficient if well manned & Supplied with Artillery & ordinance Stores for the Defence of the Harbour, unless it should be judged best to take Possession of a Height of ground called Noggs-head, which would be of advantage to Salem & Beverly equally with Marblehead.

At Beverly they have erected a Sand Bank Battery laid out for five Ambozears (embrasures) in which they have two borrowed field Pieces. This Battery appeared to the Committee of no great Importance. The Situation of a Seven Gun Battery, nearly opposite Salem Fort, in Woodbury's Point and a four Gun Battery erecting on Thorndicks Point together with a five Gun Battery erected at Barnetts Point and a three

1776

Gun Battery at West Beach are of such a nature as to demand an immediate attention for the Preservation & Security of the Sea Coast.

They have a Part of Coll Glover's Regiment stationed here, have one 18 pounder & two 12 pounders borrowed of Genl. Ward and four small borrowed field Pieces of little Consequence, they have 150 w^t of Powder belonging to the Town with 200 w sent there by a Committee. . . . We beg leave also to observe it as our opinion, that some heavy Pieces be sent to Salem, Marblehead, &c." Massachusetts Archives, Vol. 137, pp. 93-95; E. I. H. C. XLIII, 187-189.

The town authorities had received a letter from Isaac Smith in June and the following communication was sent to Boston in regard to it:-

"Letter to Thomas Boylston, Esq.

Salem, June 26, 1776,

Sir:

The Selectmen of Salem were this day presented with a letter from you to Isaac Smith, Esq., concerning your ship sunk at the entrance of our harbor and I am by them directed to inform you that the town is at present absolutely unable to discharge the vast debts incurred for its security and defence by sinking hulks, erecting fortifications and so forth. Even in its best condition the town could not pay them with-

out apportioning them on the basis of several years, but impoverished as it is from causes well known to a gentleman so perfectly versed as you are in trade and the numerous branches of business depending thereon, the thing is impossible. Our poor are multiplied and our burthens every way increased, but in no proportion to our inability to support them. We therefore pray you to indulge us in like manner with some of our townsmen whose vessels were likewise taken and sunk and who at that time freely engaged us a long forbearance. I am Sir,

Your Most Humble Servant,

Timothy Pickering, Jr.

Town Clerk."

Salem Records.

The Town voted the sum of ~~11~~11,500 for town charges and the Friends of Pennsylvania and New Jersey were given a vote of thanks for their second donation to the poor here; Richard Derby was re-elected a member of the Council and new Representatives were chosen for the General Court, as follows:- "J. Pickering, Jonathan Gardner, George Williams, Warwick Palfrey, Samuel Carleton and Timothy Pickering." Felt 1st edition page 499.

Colonel Timothy Pickering, Jr.'s First Essex County Militia Regiment contained in June, four Salem Companies as

follows; with officers commissioned June 6:

First Company

Captain, Jonathan Gardner, Jr., Esq.
First Lieut., Christopher Osgood
Second Lieut., John Andrew

Third Company

Captain, Richard Ward.
First Lieut., Miles Greenwood.
Second Lieut., William Gray, 3d.

Fifth Company

Captain, Samuel Ward.
First Lieut., Simeon Brown.
Second Lieut., Edward Lang.

Seventh Company

Captain, Robert Foster,
First Lieut., Zadok Buffington
Second Lieut., Samuel Field.

Muster and Pay Rolls, Massachusetts Archives, Vol. 28, 117;
32, 273

"The committee of both Houses appointed to consider
and report upon the written petition of John Collos, Joseph
Temple and Peter Larabee, prisoners now confined in Salem
Jail - Beg leave to report the following resolve:

In Council, July 6, 1776.

Resolved, That the prayer of the petitioners be
so far granted that the said John Collos, Joseph Tem-
ple, Peter Larabee, be set at liberty from their per-
fect confinement in Salem Goal upon any person or
persons appearing to contract with and shall actually

1776

hire said prisoners and engage to employ them in some inland town in this Colony and the Committee of Correspondence of the town in which they may be employed are hereby ordered to inspect the contract of said John Collass, Joseph Temple and Peter Larabee and to take care they do not depart the limits of the town they may be employed in, and the Keeper of the Goal in Salem is hereby ordered and directed to discharge said Petitioners from his custody accordingly."

Massachusetts Archives, 210, 28.

July 18, 1776. "Declaration of Independence by the American Congress on the 4th, is published from the Balcony of the State House in Boston." Felt 1st edition, p. 499.

"Salem, July 18, 1776.

Sir:

I am directed by the Selectmen of the Committee of Safety of this town to inform you that the inhabitants are very uneasy & urge erecting a gate at the entrance of the town to secure them against the small pox of which they think themselves in danger by means of persons coming from Boston unexamined and uncleansed, which they do to this day and it is feared will continue to do unless the honourable Council takes some effective order to prevent it.

Captain Peele tells us, that he came out of Boston yesterday without seeing any guard or being asked a question. If there be a continuance of such carelessness in Boston, the infection may be spread far and near, and a great many towns put to great expense in erecting gates, etc.

Timothy Pickering, Jun."

Massachusetts Archives, 115, 118.

"Fifty matrosses are ordered for Salem in this month and Captain John Symonds was commissioned to command the organization July 2, 1776." Felt II, p. 520.

"Muster Roll of a Company of Matrosses Raised in Salem:

John Symonds, Captain
Richard Masurey, 1st Lieutenant
William Berry, 2d. Lieutenant

Arthur Jeffrey, Gun Master

Benjamin Symonds, Quarter Gunner		Benjamin Felt, Quarter Gunner		
Daniel Cheever,	"	Henry Standly,	"	"
Benjamin Webb,	"	Thomas Porter,	"	"
David Smith, Jr.,	"	George Bickford,	"	"

PRIVATES

John Valpy
*" (?) Foot
* - Holman
* - Morgan
Benjamin Masury
David Hilyard
Thomas Dimond

John Brown
Isaac Colyer
Samuel Very
John Wesley
Jno. Masury
Jer. Gedhill (?)
James Hooper, Jr.
John Ingersoll

*Torn

I&S_

Amount of _____

100.00
100.00

PRIVATES (Cont.)

* -- --	Isaac Cook
Samuel Murray	Ebenezer Symonds
Jonathan Ropes, Jr.	Philip English
Joseph Bacon	Israel Morgan
Thomas Hathorn, Jr.	Elisha Dickinson
Stephen Daniels, Jr.	Moses Hawley
Thorndike Proctor	Frederick Halley
Robert Mackintyre	John Ingersol
Jno. Henfield	Josiah Herrick
Isaac Bullock	Daniel Lai (?)
George West	Jonathan Warren
Jno. Hascoll	Elisha Ingersoll
Nath'l Ropes	John Collings

Sea-Coast Defence Muster Roll, Massachusetts Archives,
Volume 36, p. 263.

A note dated the 18th states "a considerable detachment of our men are at Dorchester Point." Felt II, 520.

Lieutenant Colonel John Flaggs of Colonel Timothy Pickering's First Essex County Regiment who was commissioned with the other officers of the regiment as stated February 14, 1776, soon after was appointed to the office of first military officer of the town of Lynn. He resigned his commission and Samuel Carleton of Salem was appointed his successor, receiving his commission July 19, 1776. He marched with one company of the regiment "to reinforce the army under General Schuyler at Ticonderoga." Mass. S. & S. III, 106; Lynn in the Revolution, Part II, 275.

"A return of the Army in and near the city of New York," dated July 20, 1776, show that Col. Nixon's regiment at that time contained a full quota of field and staff officers;

1776

and 7 captains, 6 first lieutenants, 5 second lieutenants and 6 ensigns. The total list including non-commissioned officers and rank and file numbering 426, leaving 214 of the rank and file "wanting to complete." Force, Fifth Series, Vol. I, p. 507.

"Yesterday, the officers and privates belonging to the alarm and training band, mustered on the common in this place (Salem) for the purpose of enlisting or draughting every twenty-fifth man agreeable to an order from the General Assembly of this State, when a committee was chosen to carry said order into execution. A number of commissions were read." American Gazette, July 23, 1776.

"Salem, August 5, 1776,

May it Please Your Honours:

I have acquainted the Captains of the Salem Militia with the Brigadier's orders to raise every twenty-fifth man to march to Dorchester-Heights, and considered of the means of raising them; but it is their opinion, that the execution of those orders here will be impracticable. There are so few men left in town (and there is a demand of such numbers to man the four or five privateers, besides the brig belonging to this State now fitting) that we are sure no volunteers will present. Even our own sea-coast company remains

incomplete, the vacancies made by inlistments into the sea service of this and the United States not being supplied; and many others of that company are daily pressing to be discharged, that they may obtain more lucrative employments which court their acceptance. And should the orders be strictly pursued, and every twenty-fifth man draughted, the Captains, who know the sentiments of their towns, say they are certain the men so draughted would not go, and that the effect will be a publick open contempt of authority, (there being no penalty in case of disobedience); and this they apprehend would do more hurt to Government than the proposed levy, were it to be made, would do good. They therefore request me to lay the matter before your Honours, and pray that they may be excused furnishing their quota to this levy; at the same time desiring me to assure your Honours that they stand ready to march, in case of need, to the assistance of the capital with much greater numbers than the present levy would amount to. If, notwithstanding the attempt must be made, I shall begin it as soon as I am made acquainted with your Honours' determination.

I am, with due respect, your Honours' most obedient servant,

TIM. PICKERING, JUN. "

To the Hon. the Council of the Massachusetts-Bay.

Force, Fifth Series, Vol. I, p. 778.

August 8, 1776. "By order of this date, Salem raised its quota of 44 men to serve in the army, which had retreated from Ticonderoga." Felt 1st edition, p. 501.

"A detachment of Salem men reported as doing service at Fort Washington, August 17, 1776." Felt II, p. 522.

"A Muster Roll of a Company Stationed at Salem for the Defence of the Sea Coast. Made up to the 31st day of August as paid from the 31st of May, 1776.

Benjamin Ward, Jr., Captain
 William Marston, 1st Lieutenant
 Benjamin Ropes, Jr., 2nd Lieutenant
 Christopher Babbidge, Ensign, 1

SERGEANTS

Benjamin Ropes, Jr.
 William Collins
 William Peele
 Christopher Babbidge
 John Ward, Jr.
 John Batton

CORPORALS

William Peele
 Benjamin Cox, Jr.
 Joseph Felt
 John Batton
 Jonathan Millet
 John Marsh

DRUMMERS

Nicholas Lamparell, 1.
 John West, Jr., 2.
 Abraham Haynes.

FIFERS

Joseph Ward, 3rd., 1.
 Samuel Nickolls, 3.

PRIVATES

Tobia Smethurst
 Benj. Browne, Jr.
 Stephen Waters
 Peter Warner
 Samuel Foot 1
 John Osgood 2
 John Ingersoll 2
 William Beckett 1
 William Andrews

Stephen Webb
 Benjamin Webb, Jr.
 Joseph English
 Nathaniel Silsbee
 Jacob Clark
 Samuel Gale 2
 Benj. Beckett 2
 William Felt 2
 Benj. Brown, Jr. 2

Stephen Cloutman
 John Clark
 Thomas Hunt 1
 John Badey 2
 Jonathan Cloutman 2
 William Luscomb 2
 William Valpy 2
 John Gavet
 Jonathan Symonds

PRIVATES (Cont.)

Nathaniel Symonds	Henry Skerry	Adam Ravell
Jonas Parnal	Samuel Very 1	Samuel Porter 2
Benj. Lander 2	George West 4	John Ward
Samuel Young 2	Thomas Chipman 2	Benjamin Symonds, 4th
Henry Cloutman	Dixey Morgan, Jr. 1	Jacob Caldwell 2
Jonathan Pease	Robert Swan	John Cook
Peter Murry	Michael Smethurst	Ebenezer B. Ward 1
David Beadle	Robert Frye	Benjamin McElroy
John Smith	Thomas Symonds, Jr.	Francis Skerry, Jr.
Josiah Hurlburt	John Cook, Jr.	John Fairfield
Benjamin Peele	John Webb	John Brown, Jr.
David Mansfield	Jeremiah Emerton	Benj. Cox, 3rd
Thomas Duckenfield	John Cloutman, Jr.	Daniel Bray
John Work	James Odell	George Chapman
Benjamin Brown	John Bickford, Jr.	Andrew Ward
Ebenezer Cook	Thomas Phippen	James Symonds, 3d.
Thomas Symonds	Samuel Fabens, 2	John McGraw 2
Robert Cook, Jr.	Edmund Henfield, Jr.	Jepthah Negro 3
William Dowst	Taylor Bacon 3	Aaron Crowell
Joseph Swan	David Steward 2	Benjamin Dimon 2
Joseph Symonds, Jr.	Philemon Parker	John Flint
Andrew Morgan 1	Zachariah Marston	

- 1 Transferred to Tyrannicide.
- 2 Transferred to brigantine Mass.
- 3 Transferred to Lee.
- 4 Transferred to matross company."

Massachusetts Archives, 37, page 32.

Fort Lee ("New Fort") had lately been completed and the committee's bill amounting to £303:17:9½ was presented to the town and allowed September 2, 1776. Town Records; Felt 1st edition, p. 500.

September 16, 1776. "Captain Thomas Barnes is attacked by the enemy near Harlem, N. Y., and has several of his men wounded of whom is Joshua Winn, of Salem." Felt II, 521.

September 17, 1776. "At this date two slaves, taken

1776

on board of a prize, were to have been sold here; but the General Court forbid the sale, and ordered such prisoners to be treated like all others." Felt II, 278.

At a town meeting held October 8, 1776, it was:-

Voted "that their consent be and is hereby given that the present House of Representatives of the Massachusetts Bay in New England together with the council (if they consent in one body with the House and by equal voice) should consult on and propose such a constitution and form of government as with said House of Representatives and Council as aforesaid shall judge will most conduce to the safety, peace and happiness of this state in all after successions and generations and that the same be made public for the inspection and perusal of the inhabitants and not ratified until the towns in the state shall specially consent thereto." Salem Records.

"To the honourable the Council of the State of the Massachusetts-Bay, now sitting at Watertown:

The Petition of Ebenezer Porter most humbly sheweth:

That your petitioner, a native of Salem, where he was brought up, and afterward resided at Woburn until within this few years, when he, with his family and many others, removed to Nova-Scotia, and settled at a place called Yarmouth, in the Bay of Fundy, inhabited chiefly by people from Salem and Beverly, and some from Ipswich and Wenham, who are now drove to great straits and difficulties, owing to the

1776

communication between this State and that Province being cut off. That your petitioner is very desirous of removing himself and family from Nova-Scotia to Salem, the place of his nativity, could he have your Honours' liberty in so doing; and to prevent his little furniture and effects from being captured on their passage from Yarmouth to this place, your petitioner humbly prays your Honours would be pleased to grant him a license in returning to Nova Scotia in any way he may be able, and to remove from thence himself, his wife, and five children, together with his furniture and effects. And your petitioner, as in duty bound, shall ever pray,

EBENEZER PORTER.

Woburn, October 4, 1776.

In Council, October 4, 1776.

Read, and Ordered, That the prayer of this Petition be granted, and that Samuel Holton, Esq., be directed to draft an order for the above purpose.

JOHN AVLRY, Deputy Secretary."

Force Fifth Series, Vol. II, p. 806.

"State of Massachusetts Bay, Council Chamber,
October 22, 1776.

On reading the recommendation of Timothy Pickering, Jun., chairman of the committee of Safety, &c. of Salem, representing the enlargement of Lemuel Perkins, who was by an order of this Board of the 22nd of February last confined in

1776

the Town of Salem and also said Perkins' petition praying for an enlargement.

Thereupon, ordered, that the said Lemuel Perkins be & he hereby is discharged from his confinement to the Town of Salem and the Committee of Safety &c. of said Town are hereby required to discharge him accordingly."

"To the Honourable the Council of the State of Massachusetts Bay:

May it please your Honours: Lemuel Perkins of Salem, mariner, now by your honours confined to the town of Salem, being an able-bodied seaman and a pilot on the eastern shore; & coasters being greatly wanted for supplying this Town with wood, from the want of which multitudes are much distressed: & he having been respectably applied to, to enter as a hand in this employment, we advised him to petition your honours for enlargement, and assured him we would recommend him to your favour which we now do, and request that he may be restored & enjoy the common privileges of an American, believing that by his future conduct he will endeavour to atone for past offences and the merit your Honours approbation. By order & behalf of the Committee of Safety &c. of Salem.

Timothy Pickering, Jun.
Chairman.

October 31, 1776." Massachusetts Archives, Vol. 165, p. 379.

"To the Honourable Council of the State of the
Massachusetts Bay.

The subscriber humbly prays your Honours to take notice of his unhappy situation. Confined by the just determination of your Honours to the Town of Salem, he is deprived of the opportunity of supporting himself in his accustomed business. He might work on shore but there, his service is less needed and less advantageous to himself & the country. Seamen are greatly wanted and within these few days he has been applied to to go in two different vessels to the eastward for wood: But being limited to Salem he was obliged to refuse the offered employment. One of these vessels is since gone, the other waits till your Honours pleasure shall be known. Your petitioner acknowledges the justice of your Honours sentence against him: But praying remission of further punishment by a longer confinement, beg leave to assure your Honours that he will no more offend and humbly hopes your honours will grant him enlargement, as in duty bound shall pray, &c.

October 21, 1776.

Lemuel Perkins."

Ibid. page 380.

"State of Massachusetts Bay, Council Chamber, November 7, 1776.

Ordered, That the Committee of Safety &c., of the Town of Salem be and are hereby directed to search all such prisoners as are now in said Town, as they shall think proper, to go through with their baggage and take from them such

1776

papers as to them may appear prejudicial to the interests of this or any of the United States of America and the said Committee are hereby directed to transmit all such papers so found to the Board as soon as may be." Mass. Archives, 138, 359.

"State of Massachusetts Bay, Council Chamber, November 13, 1776.

Whereas, there is a number of Highland prisoners now in the Goal at Boston, who were left in the hospital wounded; and the said prisoners being now recovered & it being thought unsafe for them to continue any longer in said Town.

Ordered, That the Sheriff be, & he is hereby directed to convey the following prisoners now in his custody viz.: Henry Patsy, John McKenzie, Alexander McFarland and wife, Peter Oerron & wife, John Cameron, Thomas McFadden, James Nairn, Danny Leslie, Don McDonald, **Neal McNeal**, Joshua Reeves, John Norfolk, Thomas Collin & wife, Alexander Reed & wife, and other prisoners who may be now in the hospital (if they can be removed) to the sheriff of the county of Essex and the said sheriff of Essex is hereby ordered to take care of the said prisoners by confining them in the Goal at Ipswich or putting them out to Salem as he has already done the other Highland prisoners heretofore committed to his care by this Board." Massachusetts Archives, 166, 26.

1776

"A Muster Roll of a Company Stationed at Salem for
the Defence of ye Sea Coast. Enlisted 16 Jan'y, discharged
18 November, 1776.

Benjamin Ward, Jr., Captain
William Marston, 1st Lieutenant
Benjamin Ropes, Jr., 2nd Lieutenant
Christopher Babbidge, Ensign

SERGEANTS

William Collins
William Peele
John Ward, Jr.
John Batton

CORPORALS

Benjamin Cox, 3d.
Joseph Felt
Jonathan Millett
John Ward

Abraham Haynes, Drummer.

PRIVATEES

Tobias Smethurst
Benjamin Webb, Jr.
Peter Warner
William Andrew
Henry Skerry
Henry Cloutman
Michael Smethurst
John Smith
John Cook, Jr.
John Webb
Thomas Duckenfield
John Work
John Bickford, Jr.
Thomas Phippen
Robert Cook, Jr.
Aaron Crowell
Philemon Parker
Gidney King
Jonathan Goldthwait
Benjamin Trask

Stephen Waters
Nathaniel Silsbee
Jonathan Symonds
Jonas Parnel
Robert Swan
Robert Frye
John Fairfield
John Browne, Jr.
John Cloutman, Jr.
James Odell
Andrew Ward
James Symonds, 3d.
Edmund Henfield, Jr.
Joseph Swan
John Flint
William Lofty
Joseph Browne
James Symonds, 5th.
John Tink

Stephen Cloutman
Joseph English
John Gavet
Nathaniel Symonds
Benjamin Symonds, 4th.
John Cook
Benjamin McElroy
Francis Skerry, Jr.
Benjamin Peele
Jeremiah Emerton
Daniel Bray
Benjamin Browne
Ebenezer Cook
Thomas Symonds
William Dowst
Joseph Symonds
Zachariah Marston
Nathaniel Skerry
Joseph Sairls
Joseph Pitman"

Massachusetts Archives and Muster Rolls.

"December 1, 1776. Great dearness of Provisions
owing to the great quantity of Paper Money which depreciates
fast, especially the Article of Salt which sells at 12 shill-
ings per Bushel." Note in John White's Almanac, E. I. H. C.

"December 4. The Militia meet at ye Meetg. House being rainy, to raise 1/4 part as a Reinforcement to ye Continental Army--yr proposition for this town being 87. 70 Volunteers turned out & followed yr drum. -- either to go in person or procure a hearty strong man. The Remd. being 17 to compleat ye No. were draughted as ye Law requires. The Meetg. was yn adjourned to 5th at 8 o'clock P. M. When the Colo. informed ye Company yt 39 only had enlisted to march for ye bounties at £10 - which sum was pd into ye Committees hands by every man, 10 turned out as a Volunteer in order to hire men. After an animating and encouraging speech the drums turned out for Volunteers. None turned out. Ye Drums then went round for those who inclined to turn out for £10. Only 3 or 4 appeared. Ye most of those who were now enlisted were persons of character and property such as masters of Vessels, Shop-Keepers &c. Ye Colo. who also turned out again adressed these People. Ye drums went round & 92 persons enlisted on ye spot--Marched 17th inst."

"December 5, 1776. Colonel Timothy Pickering collected a regiment of seven hundred men and marched under his command, and went through the campaign in New York and New Jersey." Pickering Genealogy, Vol. I. p. 135.

The Field Officers of this regiment were as follows:
 "The Honourable Timothy Pickering, Jun., Esq., Colonel; Henry Morrill, Esq., of Salisbury, Lieutenant Colonel; Nicholson

1776

Broughton, Major;."

The regiment contained eleven companies, one of which was from Salem under command of Captain Benjamin Ward, Jun., the other commissioned officers being, William Marston, First Lieutenant and Benjamin Ropes, Jun., Second Lieutenant, the company numbered eighty-five men." Massachusetts Archives 32, 283.

This regiment formed a part of the brigade commanded by General Michael Farley.

"Thursday, last, the militia of Salem were ordered to muster in order to draught every fourth man to reinforce the army at the southward when eighty-seven volunteers turned out; among whom were gentlemen of the first character in this place." New England Chronicle, December 13, 1776.

The company set out for New York, December 17th and the same paper commented upon them as follows: "Arrived here (Boston) from Salem on their way to join the Continental Army, The company of volunteers who turned out upon receiving information from the General Court that every fourth able-bodied male inhabitant was either to be enlisted or drafted. They are as grand a set of men as any without exception that have appeared under arms in this town since this restoration. They are commanded by Benjamin Ward, Esq." Ibid, Issue of December 19, 1776; Henfield Diary; Felt 1st edition, p. 500; also, Felt II, 521.

1776

A list of the Naval Officers "lately appointed by the General Assembly of the State" contained the name of Warwick Palfrey, Esq. as the official in that capacity for Salem. Independent Chronicle and Universal Advertiser, December 26, 1776.

Colonel John Nixon who commanded the fourth regiment of the Continental Army until he was promoted to the rank of Brigadier General, was succeeded in the regimental command by his brother, Colonel Thomas Nixon of Framingham. Captain Ebenezer Winship of Salem continued in command of his company in this regiment through 1776.

A " Return of the Forces in the service of the States of America, encamped and in quarters on the banks of Delaware, shows that at that time Colonel Nixon's Regiment under command of Lieutenant Colonel Thomas Nixon had been depleted to a certain extent that it contained only two captains, three first and three second lieutenants, four ensigns, four staff officers, twenty-eight non-commissioned officers and 156, rank and file, present and fit for duty." Force 5, Vol. III, 1401. *Chapter*

The Continental Army, the designation given to the organized forces of the United States through 1776 disbanded at the end of that year. The regiments had been all grouped together and numbered irrespective of the states from which they came. From January 1, 1777 to the end of the war the national army was composed of regiments which were divided

1777

into State groups and numbered accordingly. They were called regiments of the Continental Line.

The Massachusetts Regiments, of the Continental Line were commanded and numbered as follows in January 1777:

1st.	Col. Joseph Vose	9th.	Col. James Wesson
2nd.	Col. John Bailey	10th.	Col. Thomas Marshall
3rd.	Col. John Greateon	11th.	Col. Ebenezer Francis
4th.	Col. William Shepard	12th.	Lt. Col. Samuel Carlton
5th.	Col. Rufus Putnam	13th.	Col. Edward Wigglesworth
6th.	Col. Thomas Nixon	14th.	Col. Gamaliel Bradford
7th.	Col. Ichabod Alden	15th.	Col. Timothy Bigelow
8th.	Col. Michael Jackson	16th.	Col. Henry Jackson

"State of Massachusetts, In Council, January 11, 1777.

To the sheriff of the County of Essex or to his under sheriff or to his deputy:-

You are hereby ordered and directed to liberate from the Goal of Salem in the County aforesaid, all Masters and Mates that are now confined in the said Goals agreeable to the direction of the Honourable Richard Derby, Esq., whereof fail not and this shall be your sufficient warrant." Mass. Archives, 173, 80.

"To the Honourable the Council and the Honourable House of Representatives of the State of the Massachusetts Bay, now sitting at Boston.

The Representatives of the Committee of Correspondence,

1777

Inspection and Safety of Salem Shewith:

That whereas by a motion of the Great and General Court of this (then) colony, dated February 13, 1776, it was made the duty of the committee of correspondence, &c., in the several Towns in the Colony to communicate with dispatch any matter of importance to the Publick--that may come to the knowledge ----- the General Assembly of the Colony and whereas by a Resolve of the Great and General Court of the State of the 7th of December ultima, a General Embargo was immediately to take place on all vessels of any demonimation except such as were therein enumerated to be excepted, and whereas also by another Resolve of the said Great and General Court, dated the 8th instant, any vessel was allowed to go from this Government to any of the United States of America since the restrictions mentioned in the said resolve. And whereas it was the intention of the Legislature in passing the resolve of the 7th of December that our men might be prevented going out of the country by sea and so our army might be filled up and completed upon which depends under Providence the salvation of this country. This committee therefore, beg leave to represent to the Honourable Court that numbers of persons in the Sea Port Towns in this Country taking advantage of the last of the beforementioned resolves are fitting out vessels under pretence of going upon merchant voyages, but really with intent to make

captures upon the high seas: To which purpose they are manning their vessels with five or six times as many men as was necessary to navigate said vessels on a merchant voyage; by which means they will in the apprehension of this committee entirely defeat the intention of the Legislature in passing the said Resolve of the 7th of December which the committee apprehend as they observed before, was to keep our men among us that so we may be enabled to form such an army as may be sufficient not only to repel the force of our enemies but entirely to extirpate them from the Continent and we think that suffering vessels to go away with such large crews as beforementioned is an evil of so pernicious a nature, as will we think, unless speedily remedied work the total ruin and destruction of this Country. It would doubtless be looked ^{upon} as a very great degree of arrogance if this Committee were they to presume to dictate to the supreme Legislature of the Government in what manner this inconvenience may be remedied, but one way the Committee beg leave to mention, which is that many vessels going from this State should by an Act of the State be restricted to a certain number of men in proportion to her burthen.

"The Committee persuade that the Honourable Court will not accuse them of impertinently intermeddling in matters of Government beyond their line, and so they embarked in the same cause with the rest of their Country; and their

1777

lives and fortunes as equally at stake with the rest of the Community; they therefore think that they may without impropriety mention any matter which they think concerns public safety.

By Order of the Committee,

Joshua Ward, Chairman.

Salem, January 20, 1777." Massachusetts Archives 212, 146, 147, 148.

The Committee of Both Houses to whom was referred the Information of the Committee of Correspondence, Safety, &c., of the Town of Salem, representing that numbers of persons in the county of Essex are fitting out vessels under pretence of their gain on merchant voyages but really with intent to make captures upon the high seas, for which purpose they are manning vessels with many more men than are necessary to navigate the same, if bound on a merchant voyage--by which the good design of the Legislature in laying the present embargo is subverted.

Report the following Resolve:- Viz.: Resolved that all vessels belonging to this Government that may from and after the date hereof be chartered out at any naval office within this State, shall carry men for the purpose of navigating the same in proportion to the tonnage of said vessel:

Viz.: In every vessel of one hundred tons no more

1777

than eight men including master and mate; shall be allowed and in the same proportion for any vessel of a greater or less burthen.

It is also resolved that the several naval officers in the State be, and they are hereby commanded not only to take proper bonds of all persons who shall clear out for any of the United American States for the due observance of the above resolve but that they also oblige all persons who have cleared out and have not yet sailed to give bond of like tenor and if any person so cleared out shall refuse to give said bond when required by any naval officer, said officer is hereby empowered and directed to give such orders to the commanders of forts as shall effectually prevent the said vessels having port till the further order of the Court.

And it is further resolved - that the Committee of Correspondence be - in the Town of Salem (whose exertions for the public safety are very commendable) be, and they are hereby directed to return to this court the names of all such owners of vessels together with the name of the commanders of the same who have in the County of Essex, since the 7th of December last shipped more men than has been usual on the like voyages that proper order may be taken thereon.

In Council, January 22, 1777."

Massachusetts Archives, Vol. 212, p. 145.

February 14, 1777. Town Meeting.

Voted: That an additional bounty of fourteen pounds

be given to each non commissioned officer and soldier who shall enlist to serve in the Continental Army for three years or during the War.

Voted: That a committee be chosen to regulate a subscription, having regard to persons, present circumstances and to past services.

Voted: That this committee consist of five persons.

Voted: That Richard Ward, Joseph Lambert, Benjamin Goodhue, Jun., Eben Bickford and Jacob Ashton be a committee for the above purpose.

Voted: That the committee apportion a sum of fourteen hundred pounds upon the inhabitants of this town.

Voted: That eight persons be chosen to collect the money when the above subscription is regulated.

Voted: That Robert Porter, William Vans, Esq., Major Joseph Sprague, Joseph Hiller, Joseph White, Samuel Ward, George Peele, Mansel Alcock, be for this committee.

Voted: That Major Joseph Sprague be the person who is to receive the money collected by the aforesaid Committee.

Voted: That the money collected be extended to all such persons as are now in or may be in the Continental Army, viz.: Inhabitants of Salem.

Voted: That the Town Clerk be added to that Committee for regulating a subscription as a bounty for the purpose of raising men for the Continental Army." Town Records, P. 90-91.

1777

February 27, 1777. "Town meeting. Voted: that the additional bounty given by this town as an encouragement to enlist men into the Continental Army be not augmented.

Voted: That a committee be chosen to procure men for the Continental Army.

Voted: That the three persons be chosen for the committee, viz.: Joseph Sprague, Esq., Benjamin Goodhus, Jun. and William Pickering.

Voted: That Richard Ward be added to the foregoing committee." Town Records, page 92.

Voted: That the committee be authorized to receive the money of the treasurer to pay the same to the men who may enlist with the Continental Army as part of the town's proportion and that they be impowered to find recruiting officers wherever they think proper for this purpose." Ibid. p. 92.

March 5, 1777. To the Honorable the Council of ye State of Massachusetts Bay.

The Memorial of Thomas Green:-

Humbly Shewith:

That your memorialist was born in Pool in England, his father being an American did about twelve years ago come over to settle in some of these states and in the beginning of the last year memorialist endeavoured to get a passage to come and settle with him and meeting with an opportunity to go to Newfoundland took passage

accordingly thinking he might from thence be able to get on some part of this continent, but your memorialist being disappointed after continuing there some months engaged on a passage from Newfoundland back again to Pool, and ~~on~~ this was fortunately taken by Captain Smith, Commander of ye Privateer, Washington and carried into Beverly.

Being now detained as a prisoner in Salem, and a cartel vessel arriving from Halifax is proposed to be exchanged for some American prisoner.

Your memorialist would therefore pray that the Honorable Board would dispense with his being sent to Halifax and permit his being enlarged as he is willing and ready to engage in the service of the American States and looks upon himself as properly belonging there, and as in duty bound, will every pray.

Thomas Green."

Boston, March 5, 1777. "On the petition of Thomas Green, ordered that he, the said Green have and ~~he~~ hereby has liberty to tarry in this state and to transact his business unmolested, he behaving himself friendly to this country - any order of any committee or others to the contrary notwithstanding.

By order of the Council."

1777

A meeting was called March 5, "to see whether the Town will take into consideration and make payment for the vessels and wrecks sunk at the entrance to this harbour."

Town Records.

Captain George Williams.. War Office, March 27, 1777.

Sir:

With equal astonishment and chagrin we find that a report prevails of the Regulation Act so called being violated in your patriotic town which we can hardly suppose from your former zeal in favour of the Act, as well as the recent instances of regard to it experienced in your vicinity. This unjust and we hope cruel aspersion of your Town we imagine arises from a suggestion of our Mr. Bott - who demands the extravagant sum of eight shillings and six pence for cartouch boxes which used to be sold for six shillings. But upon offering him leather at regulation price he offers them at six shillings and eight pence, the fairest hopes are sometimes blasted and from the bare possibility of this with regard to Salem we have sent our warrants to procure at all events any quantities of leather attainable with you now, by which means we shall supply the State with the implements necessary for defence at a righteous and suitable apprizement.

As Mr. Bott, if he can get the leather at the legal price will sell the cartouch boxes as usual at 6/8 - In answer to Messrs. Gould, &c., applications we referred them to Captain Crafts with order in case he could not give him satisfaction, then he should call upon us. They have not, upon which we presume Captain Crafts gave them the needful information. When Bott gets his leather at the regulated price we are content to contract with him for one thousand cartouch boxes at 6/8 warranted agreeable to description.

Per order of the Board."

Massachusetts Archives, Vol. 151, p. 62.

A powder house was erected at the west end of the town and Joseph Clough "is hereby authorized to receive all powder delivered in by any person or persons and at their request deliver it out on their paying one shilling for each barrel for the first month, eight pence for each succeeding month and all other casks in the same proportion and for each large sized chest two shillings and smaller casks in like proportion. Mem.: Mr. Clough's service to the end of the year." Salem Town Records.

State of Massachusetts Bay, Council Chamber, April 16, 1777.

Ordered that Nathan Brown, keeper of the Goal in the

town of Salem be and he hereby is directed to deliver to Daniel Hopkins, Esq., the four pieces of linen a small remnant of Ditto, sundry bundles and papers of metal buttons three pairs of large money scales, one pair of small ditto, in a box, one pair of plated spirs, one pair silver washed candle sticks and a small piece of Patch work found by said Brown in the packs of two Continental soldiers now committed to said Goal in suspicion of theft - and the said Hopkins is hereby directed to advertise the above goods in the usual newspapers printed in the Town of Boston and no owner appearing who has a just claim to them, he the said Hopkins is hereby impowered and directed to sell the same goods for the most they will fetch at public auction and after all costs that have arisen or may arise therefrom are defrayed to pay the remainder into the public treasury of this State, taking duplicate receipts for the same, one of which to be lodged in the secretary's office - he the said Hopkins to be accountable for said goods till disposed of as above."

Read and Accepted,

John Avery, Dpy. Secy."

Massachusetts Archives, Vol. 173, p. 139-140.

"To the Honorable the Council of the State of Massachusetts Bay:-

Timothy Pickering, Jun., humbly shewith:

That some time in March or April 1776 two Continental soldiers of Colonel Little's regiment being found in Salem

offering linen for sale, one of the Selectmen of that Town suspecting the goods were stolen, gave information thereof to your petitioner who issued a warrant by means of which they were apprehended: And upon examinations there being clear evidence of their guilt; your petitioner caused them to be committed to prison: But afterwards released them at Colonel Little's request to join their regiment then ordered to New York, he engaging to see them properly taken care of. That about a year since your petitioner caused all the goods found on them to be advertised in Boston newspapers, but no owner appeared and your petitioner having at the request of his Excellency, General Washington accepted a post in the Continental Army which he will join with all possible dispatch. And the Honorable Daniel Hopkins, Esq., to whom the case of disposing the stolen goods aforesaid was committed, being now under inoculation for the small pox, your petitioner prays your Honour to empower the Hon. Mr. Derby or some other Gentleman in the town of Salem, to sell the goods aforesaid immediately (they having been advertised several weeks) and that your petitioner may be allowed to purchase two pieces of the linen, or enough to make him one dozen shirts as he knows not where else to procure it and has no time to spare, his immediate attendance at the Headquarters being pressed by the General and as in duty bound, shall pray, &c.,

Timothy Pickering, Jun."

1777

The House of Representatives, April 17, 1777, assigned Colonel Jonathan Titcomb, Colonel of the Second Essex County Militia Regiment "as Colonel of a Regiment which was to be raised in Suffolk, Essex, Plymouth and York Counties for service in Rhode Island for two months. One company in this regiment was commanded by Captain Joseph Hiller. It was made up of men from Salem, Lynn, and Marblehead. The Salem men in addition to the commander, Captain Joseph Hiller were as follows:

Joseph Hiller, Captain, Salem
Harris Chadwell, 1st. Lieutenant, Lynn
John Walton, 2nd. Lieutenant, Marblehead

SERGEANTS

Retire Whittemore
Edward Brown
Edmund Whittemore
Israel Cheever (Lynn)

Edward Stone, Fife Major

CORPORALS

Joseph English
Amos Bread.
Andrew Caldwell.
Joseph Farrington, (Lynn)

Joseph Cook, Drummer.

PRIVATES.

John Ward
John Wyburt
Benjamin Clough
Joshua Pitman
Joseph Stone
Henry Skerry
Aaron Wait
Joseph Millet
Isaac Caldwell
Benjamin Shaw
Peter Harris
William Luscomb
Daniel Rogers
Daniel Dutch
Nathaniel Mansfield

Nathaniel Estes
Stephen Brown
Moses Lufkene
Joseph Patch
David Roberts
John Boardman
Joseph King
Ebenezer Nutting
John Bickford
Theophilus Batcheller
Thomas Roberts
Abner Robbins
Hugh McCalley
John Ramsdell

Term of Service, May 6, to July 6, 1777.

Fourteen privates in the company were from Lynn and twenty-one from Marblehead." Massachusetts Archives, Rhode Island Service, Vol. II, p. 81.

May 12, 1777. "Mr. John Pickering, Jun., Captain George Williams, Mr. Jonathan Gardner, Jun., Esq., and William Wetmore are chosen Representatives to the General Court, which is to meet 28th. They are empowered to act with the Legislature **in forming** Constitution of Government." A Town meeting was called on the same date "to determine whether the vessels bought of several persons in October, 1775, for sinking at the entrance of the harbour shall be immediately paid for, also to choose one or more persons to serve on the Committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety." Felt, 1st edition, p. 500; Salem Town Records.

"Voted, That the Town make immediate payment to those persons who sold them the hulks for sinking at the entrance of this harbour, agreeable to the apportionment; that the selectmen be directed to sell the hull of the schooner bought of John Bradford in October, 1775." Ibid.

Colonel Rufus Putnam's advertisement; "The following gentlemen have been arranged as officers in or recruiting for my regiment, viz.: - Salem - Ebenezer Winship, Benjamin Brown, Thomas Downing, Peter Welch. Followed by orders - when enlisted are to report, etc.

(Signed) Rufus Putnam, Colonel."

Boston Gazette and Country Journal, May 26, 1777.

1777

"State of Massachusetts Bay. To the Honourable the Committee and the Honourable the House of Representatives in General Court Assembled at Boston, June 4, 1777.

The memoriall of Jon^a. Gardner, Jun., and Richard Derby, Jun., two of the overseers of the Poor of the Town of Salem.

Humbly Sheweth:

That the Inhabitants of the Town of Salem in Generall are extremely short of provisions of every kind, especially of bread, that there is not a single barrel of flour, nor any corn that your memorialists know of to be purchased in said town, but is a particular barren world we represent to your Honors that there is confined and supported at the expense of the Town in the Poor house, about one hundred people, beside a considerable number of poor people who are assisted by the Town at their severall lodgings -- and at a meeting of the overseers of the Poor of Salem on Monday last, they were informed that there was not a single bushel of corn in the House -- and without some speedy relief the Poor of that place will be in a very suffering condition and as your memorialists are informed that the State now has, under the care of the Board of War, a considerable quantity of Indian Corn out of which your Honours have permitted some towns to

1777

purchase quantities to relieve this present necessity - your memorialists humbly pray that your Honors will permit the overseers of the Poor of Salem to purchase such a part of said corn and at such a price as your Honors shall think reasonable or otherways relieve the poor of said town as you in your wisdom shall see fit and as in duty bound, shall ever pray, etc.

Richard Derby, Jun.	} Two of Overseers of the Poor of Salem
Jona Gardner Jun.	

Massachusetts Archives, Vol. 183, p. 4, 5.

Committee appointed to consider the petition of Richard Derby & Jonathan Gardner, Esqs., beg leave to report by way of a resolve.

In the House of Representatives, June 10, 1777.
Resolved, that the Board of War give orders to deliver to said Derby and Gardner, four hundred bushells corn, they paying for the same.

Sent up for Concurrence,
J. Warren, Speaker.

Massachusetts Archives, vol. 183, p. 5a.

"State of Massachusetts Bay. In the House of Representatives, June 20, 1777.

John Symonds is hereby appointed Captain and Benjamin Ropes, Jun.; Second Lieutenant of the company stationed at Salem.

1777

Sent up for Concurrence,

In Council, June 21, 1777. J. Warren, Speaker. "

Massachusetts Archives, 214, 239.

"Head Quarters, Middle Brook,
23d June, 1777.

Sir:

The Cloathier General informs me that in a prize lately brought into Salem, among other goods, fit for the army, are 4000 blankets, an article exceedingly wanted by the Troops. He has therefore, ordered Messrs. Livingston and Trumbull to purchase the whole for Public use and desires me to beg your assistance in preventing the interference of any other body in the purchase. I conceive you will readily grant this request when you are assured that the goods will be delivered out to those Continental Troops who are most in want of them without distinctions or partiality in any particular State.

I have the Honor to be, Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

George Washington.

To the Honorable President
of Massachusetts."

Massachusetts Archives, vol. 197, p. 195.

June 24, 1777. A meeting was called by the selectmen for the 26th: "To elect and depute some meet person to be

1777

Register of Deeds for the County of Essex in the room of Timothy Pickering, Jun., Esq., who being appointed an officer in the army (Quarter Master General in the Army of the United States) the office is thereby become vacant." Salem Records.

"State of Massachusetts Bay, in the House of Representatives, July 5, 1777.

On the representation of John Lucas, commissary of Continental Prisoners in behalf of John Ropes, late a gunner on board the Congress Galley on Lake Champlain in behalf Joshua Winn, late a soldier in Captain Kimball's Company in Colonel Nixon's Regiment and in behalf of Benjamin Ingersoll, late a matross in Captain Burbeck's company & Colonel Henry Knox's Regiment of soldiers.

Resolved, that each of the above persons, viz:- John Ropes, Joshua Winn, and Benjamin Ingersoll are entitled to a full pension.

Sent up for Concurrence,
In Council, July 5, 1777."

Massachusetts Archives, 214, 388-397.

Salem, 22d July, 1777.

Sir:-

By desire of the committee, upon the application of Colonel Frye (Peter), to them to recommend him to Council for permission to leave the State.

I am to inform you that the Committee can see no

objection to his going to Nova Scotia or elsewhere (upon procuring some one of our prisoners to be exchanged in his room) on account of any danger that may result to the public therefrom; and therefore they wish he may be exchanged & the public no longer suffer from persons whose absence every friend to his country evidently desires.

I am, Sir, on behalf of the Committee,

Your most obedient & most Humble servant,

Thomas Mason, Chairman.

Honorable Mr. Derby."

Massachusetts Archives, Vol. 167, p. 118.

July 26,

"At the request of Peter Frye, Esq., of Salem and at the recommendation of the Committee of Correspondence of that Town - Ordered, that Peter Frye, Esq., be & he hereby has liberty to depart this State in his own boat for Nova Scotia and the committee of the Town from where he may depart are hereby ordered & directed to see that the said Frye does not take with him anything more than his wearing apparel and bedding together with the necessaries for the voyage and that he carries no letters or papers but such as passed their inspection.

Read and accepted, Jona. Avery, Secretary."

Massachusetts Archives, 167, 117.

1777

"Salem, August 1, 1777.

Gentlemen:

At my getting home found my Townsmen didn't believe the report of a fleet of ships being off Cape Anne, this instant came to Town from Portsmouth the gunner of Captain Fisk's Brig - he sent him to take charge of Captain Batten's Brig a prize of said ship and yesterday at 10 o'clock in the morning he was within five miles of the Salvages they bore S. W., he made a man of war to the Southward of him, then a ship between him and the man of war somewhat to leeward of him, then tacked ship & ran for Portsmouth then in E. N. E. of him made twenty sails, supposed them to be fishing boats he passed by them very fast, as he judged they were to anchor. He arrived safe - the ship to leeward ran ashore and the man of war got her off; she was a prize loaded with rum as the report - there is an express gone to Cape Anne to know the truth of the report, as there is no Acct. pd. them, shall let you know as soon as the express returns - I hope Gentlemen, after you view this you will have a good nights rest. I am your humble servant,

George Williams"

Massachusetts Archives, 152, 313.

"To the Honourable Council of Massachusetts Bay:

1777

Petition of Richard Manning humbly show: That there is in the Goal at Salem one Francis Bland, a soldier taken by Captain Souther of the Flora Brig (so called) who is a good workman at the blacksmith's trade and desirous of exercising the same in the Town of Salem, your petitioner therefore prays your honours to grant to the said Francis, liberty to work with your petitioner at said trade until your Honours further order - and your petitioner as in duty bound will ever pray.

Richard Manning.

Salem, 5th of August, 1777."

"Council Chamber, August 6, 1777.

On the within petition, ordered that the prayer thereof be granted and the sheriff of the County of Essex, his underkeeper or deputy is hereby directed to deliver Francis Bland, now a prisoner in Salem Goal to Richard Manning, Blacksmith in this Town, who hereby has liberty to exercise at his trade with the said Manning during his good behavior or until the further order of this Board.

Read and Accepted, Jonathan Avery,
Secretary."

Massachusetts Archives, 173, 339.

August 8, 1777. "By order of this date, Salem raised its quota of 44 men to serve in the army, which had retreated

from Ticonderoga." Journal of the House, Felt 1st edition, 501.

"State of Massachusetts Bay Council, Aug. 6.

Ordered, that the sheriff of the County of Essex be and hereby is empowered to let out to labour such of the Light Horse prisoners now confined in the Goal at Salem as are willing so to do unto any **respectable** person that may appear to hire them, taking a receipt from the person who shall hire them, to return them when called for, Executed with full authority by an order from this Honourable Board.

Read and Accepted, Jonathan Avery, Secretary."
Massachusetts Archives, 137, 145.

"To the Honourable Council and the Honourable House of Representatives in the General Court, Assembled:

The petition of Susanna Clough humbly sheweth:
That your petitioner's husband, a lieutenant in the service was taken at Fort Washington and is yet in captivity - your petitioner is and has long been in a bad state of health, and has five small children and is ⁱⁿno possible way to procure the necessaries of life - to suffer myself is hard, to hear of the sufferings of my husband is distressing, but to hear the fruitless cry of my starving babes is almost insupportable - and at a time of so general calamity where shall a helpless woman go, but to your Honours -

your petitioner therefore humbly prays your Honours
to afford some relief to my distressed family in
any way which your Honours shall think proper, and
in duty bound will ever pray,

Susanna Clough.

Salem, October 13, 1777." Massachusetts Archives,
183, 234.

"Allowed the following persons, their accounts for
supplies to Salem militia on their march, April 19, 1777:

James King.L	John Hodges.L
Jonathan Webb		John Newhall . . .	
John Saunders		Jonathan Very. . .	
Samuel Page		Richard Derby. . .	
William Hunt.		Richard Derby. . .	
Benjamin Pickman & Co. .	L		

Town Records, page 109.

October 20, a town meeting was called for the 23d:-

"To consider and determine some plan that the families of such
non-commissionated officers and privates in the town as have
engaged in the Continental service shall be supplied from and
after the first day of September last with such necessaries of
life as their circumstances may require agreeable to the last
Act of the General Court of the State. (October 23) Voted,
that three persons be chosen to furnish the necessaries of life
to those families in Town of such non-commissionated officers
and privates in the Town as have engaged in the Continental
Service.

Voted, that Mathew Mansfield, Abraham Rand and Miles Ward ye 3, be the committee.

Voted, that the committee be directed to take no notice of the bounty given to the soldiers in the Continental Army but supply the soldiers belonging to this town, agreeable to a resolve of this state of the 29th of September, 1777.

Voted, that the Selectmen be empowered to draw upon the Town Treasurer for such sums from time to time as they shall judge necessary.

Voted, that the families of the commissioned officers belonging to this town in the Continental Army be supplied by the foregoing committee from the first of September last to the amount of one half ^{of the wages} of a non-commissioned officer in the same manner as the non-commissioned officers and privates are to be supplied by them." Town Records.

"As grain is scarce, it is enacted, that no wheat, corn, rye, barley, and oats shall be distilled into spirit. There is a similar prohibition, that no cyder be made into brandy." Felt 1st edition, p. 501.

"To the Honourable Council, Boston, of the State of Massachusetts Bay:- The petition of Joel Webber & Josiah Harris humbly sheweth that your petitioners, born in this State, said Webber in old York and said Harris in Duxbury. About sixteen years past we removed to Annapolis in Nova Scotia where we have still continued, the ^{inst.} sixteenth we sailed

1777

from Annapolis bound for Halifax to purchase supplies & provisions for there families and the day after our departure from said Annapolis was taken by Captain Nathaniel Webb commander of the privateer sloop Revenge, and brought into Salem last Friday. Your petitioners humbly entreat that your Honours would liberate them to go home to their families - or to see their friends now abiding in this State. If your Honours would grant their favor, we as in duty bound will ever pray,

Joel Webber,
Josiah Harris,

October 27, 1777." Massachusetts Archives, 167, 372.

"Yorktown, November 4, 1777

Sir:

Congress having recieved advice from Major General Heath of a large quantity of woolen cloth at Newburyport & Salem, fit for soldiers clothing which he would endeavour to have retained for this option - have given directions to the Agent for the clothier-general to make a purchase of the whole. I have the honor of now transmitting you a resolution of Congress on this head together with a copy of the letter received from General Heath which you will be pleased to present to the General Assembly, whose interposition by means of which the House shall judge proper, 'tis expected will secure the

1777

purchase of the clothing, which is extremely wanted
& at prices not too exorbitant. I have the honor &c.

Yorktown, November 17, 1777.

Sir:

I confirm and beg leave to refer to the above
copy of what I had the honor of writing to you under
the 14th instant, duplicate of the Resolution & letter
therein mentioned will be found with this. -

The extreme want of blankets & clothing in General
Washington's line induced Congress on the 15th instant
to confirm a resolution for calling on those States
to whom by a former resolve it had been recommended to
collect such essential articles & to request that with-
out delay all that shall have been collected may be
forwarded to camp. A copy of the first mentioned re-
solve together with a subjoined extract from the Gene-
ral's letter dated the 11th instant will accompany
this. You will be pleased Sir, to lay these before
the General Assembly in order that the necessary mea-
sures may be taken for insuring the great end in view,
enabling our distressed soldiers to keep the Field to
save many of them indeed from perishing. I have the
honour to be with very great respect and esteem, &c.

Henry Laurens,

President of Congress.

In Council, December 5, 1777." Massachusetts Archives,
198, 292.

1777

The town voted, November 5th "to assess a certain sum of money upon the inhabitants. . . .as a bounty to be given to those men who are to be draughted to go as guards for the prisoners lately surrendered to General Gates.

Voted, that the soldiers ordered to go as above have four pounds per month during their continuance as Guards.

Voted, to apportion a sum of six hundred and thirty-six pounds upon the inhabitants of the Town agreeable to an act of the General Court of this State made for that purpose."

It was also voted that three persons:- Captain Joseph Lambert, Nathaniel Gould and Samuel Webb be chosen to assess the before mentioned sum "upon such persons as they shall think proper;" also, that these assessors be appointed treasurers to receive and pay the money to the soldiers monthly. William West, Walter P. Bartlett, Jonathan Mason and Francis Grant were appointed collectors to secure the money and pay it to the above assessors. Town Records.

Captain Miles Greenwood marched from Salem, November 11, 1777 to serve until February 2, 1778 in Colonel Jacob Ger-rish's regiment of guards. A "Muster Roll for the pay due the non-commissioned officers and soldiers" in the company contains the following list of men credited to Salem:- Sixty- two Pri-vates:

William Young
Nathaniel Symonds
James Power
Joseph Stocker
Theophilus Batchelor

John Richards
Joseph Stevens
David Foster
Ebenezer Brown
Abraham Upton

James Nichols
 Samuel White
 Benjamin Bootman
 Edward Lee
 Gabriel Munyan
 William Cressey
 Gideon Woodbury
 Ephraim Smith
 John Brimble
 Jacob Wendell
 John Pederson
 Barnabas Conant
 William Anderson
 Thomas Newman
 Richard Palmer
 Samuel Moses
 Nathaniel Osgood
 John Ingersoll
 Samuel Trask
 Samuel Millar
 John Ireson
 Thomas Benford
 Edmund Henfield
 Nathan Trumball
 Andrew Ward
 James Symonds

Benjamin Symonds
 Timothy Hutchinson
 Josiah Rhodes
 Ebenezer Pope
 Benjamin Hart
 Parson Brown
 John Callum
 Joseph Graves
 John Dean
 Edward Dodge
 Epes Mansfield
 Isaac Patch
 John Baker
 Jonathan Newhall
 Joseph Felt
 Joseph Bacon
 Andrew Newhall
 John Nichols
 Caleb Downing
 Benjamin Haviland
 Joshua Pitman
 Edon Munyan
 John Forman
 Thomas Duckenfield
 Thomas Cheever
 Daniel Swain

Roll dated Camp at Winter Hill, Autograph Signature,
 Massachusetts Muster and Pay Rolls." Massachusetts Archives,
 Vol. 19, p. 152; Mass. S. & S. VI, 863.

Captain Simeon Brown commanded a company of about
 54 men who had been draughted, "as guards of Burgoyne's army
 at Cambridge." Henfield Diary; Felt 1st edition, p. 501, 502.

"Payroll of Captain Zadock Buffington's Company in
 Colonel Samuel Johnson's Regiment of Militia in the service
 of the United States. Engaged until the last day of December,
 1777:

SARGENTS

Daniel Foster, Salem ?
 Edward Brown, Salem
 Jeremiah Newhall, Marblehead
 Isaiah Gould, Salem ?

CORPORALS

Nicholas Hopping, Salem
 Elijah Johnson, Salem
 Samuel Willson, Salem
 Daniel Newhall, Salem

William Clough, Drummer, Salem Benjamin Gardner, Fifer, Marblehead

PRIVATES.

Thomas Cheever,	Salem	William Newhall,	Salem
Edmund Munyan	"	Joseph Fursa	"
Nathaniel Holden	"	Joshua Crox	"
Ebenezer Tuttle	"	Thomas Tuttle	"
Joseph English	"	Richard Tuttle	"
John Ward	"	Joshua Danford	"
Nathaniel Skerry	"	John Upton	"
William Holman	"	Joshua Farnum	"
John Pope	"	Jonathan Newhall	"
Cape Briton	"	Thomas Willman	"
Thorndike Proctor	"	Andrew Newhall	"
Ephraim Skerry	"	Caleb Willman	"
Joshua Pitman	"	Elijah Stocker	"
James Austin	"	James Marble	"
Benjamin Shaw	"	Joshua Howard	"
Jonathan Southwick	"	Samuel Breeding	"
Joseph Flint	"	Joseph Williams	"
Abel Mackintire	"	Benjamin Brown	"
John Curtis	"	Rufus Brown	Lynn
William Meak	"	Joseph Lindsey	"
Benjamin Tarbox	"	John Proctor	Salem
Benjamin Hudson	Lynn	Aaron Breed	Lynn
Samuel Lovejoy	Salem	Thomas Holt	"
Isaac Holt	"	John Willis	Salem
Joshua Moulton	"	Gard. Chamberlain	Lynn
Samuel Merritt	"	Samuel Sweetser	Salem
Job Abbott	Conway	Philip Cotts	"
Stephen Baker	Salem	Thomas Nickerson	"
Ezekiel Duncklee	"	Nathan Safford	"
Samuel Cheever	"	Elisha Newhall	Lynn
Israel Burrill	Lynn	Thomas Hays	Salem

Roll Dated, November 11, 1777.

Massachusetts Archives, Various Service, Vol. 17, p. 65.

State of Massachusetts Bay to the Honourable Council,

December 23, 1777.

The petition of Thomas Burnett.

Humbly Sheweth:

That your petitioner was mate of the Brig, New Exeter in the merchant service bound from Malaga to Exeter, was taken in its passage by the True American,

1777

Privateer, commanded by Captain John Buffington and had his liberty to go to France but chose rather to come to America and prays your Honours to grant him liberty to Tarry in America and not let him be sent back. Yr. Honours granting this favour, your petitioner as in duty bound will ever pray.

Thomas B. Burnett.

This may certify that Thomas Burnett taken by the True American, Privateer, when at liberty to have gone to France chose to come to America and would have entered America when taken, if I would have admitted him.

December 20, 1777.

John Buffington.

Read and ordered in Council Chamber, December 23, 1777, that the prayer of the above petition be granted and that the commissary of Prisoners be and he hereby is directed to permit the said Burnett to go at large. Read and accepted, Jona. Avery, Dy. & Secy." Massachusetts Archives 168, 108.

Warwick Palfrey was appointed Naval Officer, January 24, 1778. Town Records.

Lieutenant Colonel Samuel Carlton, at Valley Forge, wrote January 28, 1778:- "We have near 90 men in the regiment, that have not a shoe to their feet, and near as many who have no feet to their stockings. It gives me pain to see our men mount guard or go on fatigue service with their naked feet on the snow." Felt, 2nd Vol. II, p. 521.

A Town meeting was called January 28, "to take into consideration the Articles of Confederation and perpetual union between the United States of America, if they think fit to instruct their representatives to act and do as they shall judge most for the advantage of this and the other united states of America, relative to that matter.

" That inquiry be made of the collectors chosen on February last to collect the assessment for the town's bounty, what sums they have paid the committee chosen to receive and pay such bounties and whether they have collected the whole sums assessed and if not, why they have not collected it.

" That the committee for paying the bounty of the Continental Soldiers be desired to lay before the town an account of what sum they have received as bounties to the soldiers aforesaid." Salem Records.

Voted, to instruct the Representatives of this Town to give their votes in the General Assembly that the delegates of this state in Congress Assembled may be authorized to ratify the Articles of Confederation and perpetual union between the United States of America in order that the same may become conclusive. .

Voted, that the town direct the assessors for assessing a tax for paying bounties to the Continental soldiers to call upon the several collectors for raising such assessments to complete their list and immediately to call upon persons who are deficient." Ibid.

1778

A town meeting was held February 24, 1778, at which it was:

Voted: That an additional sum of two hundred pounds be assessed on the inhabitants of the town for making good the deficiency in the bounty for the Continental Troops from this town.

Voted: That Captain Joseph Lambert, Samuel Webb, Nathaniel Gould, Benjamin Goodhue, Jr., and Captain Joseph Hodges be the committee to assess the above.

Voted: That the collectors for the last assessment be the collectors for the above.

Voted: That the collectors of the above two sums be ordered to pay the whole amount when collected to Joseph Sprague, Esq. and that Major Sprague be desired to pay to Captain Samuel Webb such sums as shall be sufficient to pay the guards stationed at Charlestown and Cambridge, the bounty of £4 per month, voted then the 5th day of November last.

Voted: That the committee chosen to assess the above mentioned sums, be desired to call on the collectors and other persons for the balance now in our hands received on account of any former assessment or subscription for the purpose of hiring men to go into the Continental or State service.

Voted: That the assessors be desired to reduce the beforementioned sums in proportion to the sums they may receive of the above mentioned collectors." Etc.

1778

Two days later it was "Voted: That a sum of money be assessed on the inhabitants for procuring the remainder of the town's proportion of men for the Continental Army for three years or during the War. . . . That three thousand pounds be assessed for the above purpose. . . . That William Pickman, John Fisk, and Samuel Flagg be the above committee to receive \$2,000 "of the above sum voted and with it procure men to complete the town's quota. . . . and that the town clerk be added to the committee for assessing the above sum." Salem Records.

A Committee of correspondence, inspection and safety was elected March 9, 1778 as follows:-

Richard Derby, Jr., Esq., Bartholomew Putnam, Jonathan Gardner, Jr., Esq., Stephen Higginson and James Jeffrey. Joseph Clough was chosen keeper of the harbor magazine.

The state had recently, (February 24, 1778):

"Resolved that there be allowed and paid out of the Treasury of this State to the Selectmen of the Town of Salem or their order - the sum of one thousand seven hundred and thirty-four pounds 1/6, in full of their account for erecting & rebuilding the Fort of that Town and for the hulks sunk at the entrance of that harbor." Massachusetts Archives 218, 97.

A town meeting held March 9, 1778, among other measures, Voted, that **two** persons be added to the committee of supplies for families of soldiers belonging to this town now in the Continental army.

1778

A meeting was called April 10, "to take into consideration and act upon the Constitution and form of government for the State of Massachusetts Bay agreeable to a resolve of the state passed March 4, 1778.

Voted: That the town (having gone over the articles of the constitution and form of government proposed for this state and deliberately considered the same) that they disapprove of many parts thereof.

Voted: To send delegates to Ipswich to join in convention on the 15th day of April to consider said Constitution.

Voted: That six persons viz.: Richard Ward, Jonathan Andrews, Benjamin Goodhue, Jr., Samuel Flagg, Nathan Goodale and Joseph Sprague, Esq., be chosen." Salem Records.

Salem, April 11, 1778.

Gentlemen:

After waiting till Thursday for the goods to be shared, three fourths part of the owner's I have received, which we judge will answer viz.: 74 pieces of woolen, 55 dozen stockings, a quantity of linen, blankets and shoes about 3,000 at 24/. The captors will have three shares at present, they want me to take all the Shoes which I refused for the reason they will ^{not} let me have woolens &c., and if they don't comply after I have got all I am to have from the owners on board of Captain George Peele, shall

to come to Boston on Monday or Tuesday next and give account of this long troublesome voyage as the bearer ~~of~~ Mr. Pemberton, can give you:

I hope you have got from Treasurer Gardner this week ye 7 or ~~£~~3000^L. If I had the money to let the Jacks see, I could do anything with them. I am, gentlemen, your most humble servant,

George Williams."

Massachusetts Archives, 265, p. 330.

"We the Selectmen of Salem, petition Honouable Board of War in behalf of the following persons who are blacksmiths in said Salem & pray that your Honours would sell a certain proportion of steel to said persons which you have in your possession. Ebenezer Beckford, John Gardner, 3d., Jono. Peele, Junr., Selectmen of Salem." Massachusetts Archives 142, 129.

~~Record~~ Voted: (April 27.) to empower the committee for furnishing or procuring the remainder of the town's proportion of men, to hire such a sum of money as shall be sufficient to furnish this town's full quota of men for the Continental Army for three years or during the war." Salem Records.

"Officers of the several companies of militia in the town be desired to assemble their Companies on Wednesday morning next at 9 o'clock." Ordered May 11. Salem Records.

"Voted: (May 13) that a bounty of thirty pounds be given to those twenty-seven men who may enlist for nine months

1778

to join the Continental Army and that fifty pounds be given to the fifteen men which may enlist to serve at Peekskill agreeable to a resolve of the General Court of this State, 20th of last month.

2031 Voted: That in case they proceed to detach the twenty-seven men to join the Continental Army and also to detach the fifteen men to serve at Peekskill for eight months that the same bounty be given to those not detached as to those who voluntarily enlist - without any deduction.

Voted: To choose a committee of five persons to procure the above men by voluntary enlistment. For this committee, John Hodges, Jonathan Gardner Jun. Esq., Samuel Ward, Joseph Hiller and Joseph Sprague, Esq.,." Salem Records.

A town meeting was held May 22, at which it was:

2032 Voted: That a committee be chosen to procure 42 men for the Continental Army (as required by this town) as soon as possible upon the best terms they can.

2033 Voted: That this committee consist of five persons, viz: Joseph Lambert, Abraham Watson, Joseph Sprague, Joseph Hiller and James Gould.

Voted: That the militia officers and said committee be desired to procure a captain for the fifteen men to go to Peekskill and allow him a sum equal to his services. Salem Records.

Voted: That the persons drafted to serve as soldiers at Cambridge under Captain Browne and who paid their firms be

credited by the director in the next tax to be assessed on the town and that the surplusage of said money now in Captain Richard Ward's hands, be paid to the committee now chosen to hire soldiers for the Continental Army and that the sum of £830 be added to the town tax already voted, in order to make the above reimbursement to the order of the persons so drafted.

Voted: That the committee for procuring the forty-two men required. . . . be desired to procure a Captain for them and after having obtained one to get the men in this or any other town in the State that has furnished ^{their} _^ seventh part of men for the Continental Army and also their quota of the two thousand men required by the aforesaid resolve and if necessary to procure them from the State of New Hampshire.

Voted: That the committee for procuring the above men be authorized to substitute such other persons as they shall think proper in order to procure the above forty-two men.

Voted: That Captain Robert Foster be added to the above committee." Town Records, May 22, 24.

May 27. "John Pickering, George Williams and Samuel Ward are representatives to the General Court. The first was chosen Speaker of the House." "Daniel Hopkins is of the Council." Pocket Almanack; Felt 1st edition, p. 502.

Colonel Paul Dudley Sargent was appointed to the command of the first Essex County Regiment.

"To the Honourable the Council and the Honourable the House of Representatives in the Great and General Court assembled at Boston, the 27th day of May, 1778.

1778

We, the inhabitants of the Town of Salem in Town meeting assembled beg leave to lay before your honours, the Guardians of our civil rights, the great grievances under which we labour by means of the present unequal proportion of the public tax laid on this town and to petition for such redress as shall be founded in the nature of a free government and the principles of reason and justice.

We trust it is not necessary for us to inform your honours that ever since the exertion of those constitutional and arbitrary powers claimed by the King and Parliament of Great Britain to subjugate the free people of America we have uniformly manifested the strongest attachment to ye common liberties of our country and signalized ourselves by an early opposition to all arbitrary invasions of our Rights as Americans. We hold our liberties so dear that neither the armies of Great Britain nor any body of men whatever shall deprive us of them, while we have arms in our hands and Heaven shall give us strength to use them; with these sentiments nothing could have induced us to complain to your honours, but a strong sense of our unequal sufferings. We beg leave to say that we have ever understood it to be essential to a free Government and to ours in particular, that all taxes and assessments for the support and honour of the state ought to be borne equally by all its citizens and that a part of ye duty of the supreme legislative power is to correct the un-

equal pressure of the public burdens which arrive from time to time in different places - and to remove all notorious grievances, this being the case we assure ourselves that your Honours will pay a just regard to all well-grounded complaints on this head and afford some adequate relief. When the last valuation of estates etc. was taken and a list was given in by the assessors of this town; according to the direction of the Act for inquiry into this subject all judicious and sensible men were of opinion that it contained a more exact and faithful account of the polls and value of all ratable estates than is usual in these cases in any part of the State and that it truly represented ye polls and ratable property of the town.

Whether this was the case with the other towns is not with us to determine but from some we suppose undesigned but gross mistakes or miscalculations apparent in many lists. We apprehend it was not, many instances might be collected to put the point beyond the possibility of a doubt. Tho' simply considered we could not be taxed upon the list thus given in at that time for more than we were actually worth, yet compared with other towns we might be and actually have been invariably assessed for very considerably more than a just proportion of the Public tax which in this point of view, deserves serious consideration and is at great grievance.

But this is not all, we were then in a flourishing condition, our trade was free and considerably extensive by industry and toil the Ocean yielded us a staple to export. Our vessels were numerous and there was some colour for a heavy tax on our hard earnings, but it will be easy to demonstrate that our proportion of the public taxes calculated upon a list thus taken is at this day surprisingly unequal and an unparalleled grievance.

When we see the produce of land increased not less than sixfold by means of the war and the land itself more than doubled in value, while the proprietors suffer no losses, and daily exhaust our interest for the necessaries of life which are purchased by us at a most exorbitant price: When we recollect that this proportion of the public tax is no more than it was, when produce was five times less and land itself not half so valuable, we are naturally led to view our own situation and we feel ourselves grievously oppressed. Our trade comparatively speaking is at an end. We have not a tenth part of the stock in trade we had when the valuation was taken, our vessels have been taken and our fishery on which was our dependence destroyed by the enemy: The number of our ratable polls has decreased nearly one half: Our stores, warehouses, distill houses and wharves are generally unemployed and useless. Yet it is for these things upon the present valuation we pay a large tax, a tax in our appre-

hension to be paid by us for our very losses. We know it is said that tho' we have been deprived of our ancient and customary trade, by the war, the prizes we take from the enemy, are more than sufficient to balance the loss of it, but this is such a mistake as we conceive few men, on reflection will fall into. Tho' some individuals may acquire large fortunes by fitting out private vessels of war, it is a notorious truth that the people in general are not enriched by it - and the half of those who are, do not belong to this but to the neighboring towns; besides that some inhabitants of this town who have acquired great riches in this way and who pay our sixth part of our taxes have already removed while others are daily removing to the Country for the sole purpose of avoiding the enormous taxes to which we are liable by residing here and unless your Honours, see proper to grant us redress in this particular, every gentleman of property will remove from the town for the purpose of avoiding such disproportionate taxes by these means the burden which at present almost insupportable will be rendered wholly so - upon reflection we think these unnatural mischiefs have their foundation in the present proportion of taxation: Than which nothing we conceive can be more various and so oppressive to that equal liberty which is the basis of a free government, they are mischiefs which we see in an alarming point of view and we feel their destructive operations but while we thus from a sense of duty to ourselves, our children and families - remonstrate

against them and their cause. We beg leave to assure your Honours, that we have cheerfully complied with every burden that has been laid upon us ^{for} supporting the independence and safety of our country and we shall continue to perform the duty which God and the laws require of us, a part of which we conceive this our petition and remonstrance against the present proportion of the public tax to be: for this if it continues must bring inevitable ruin and destruction ^{on the town} and do great injury to the cause we all profess to be attached to by giving a watchful enemy an opportunity to foment disaffection and discord within the State. We therefore humbly pray your Honours to grant such relief in the premises as in your wisdom shall appear just and equitable -- and your petitioners as in duty bound shall ever pray &c. In the name and by the order of the town.

William Pickman	
Jonathan Peele, Jun.	Selectmen
Jacob Ashton	of
Ebenezer Beckford	Salem
John Gardner, 3d.	

Massachusetts Archives 184, 141-145.

"At a meeting of the Free holders and other inhabitants of Salem, lawfully assembled to vote in town affairs at the town house on Monday, the eight day of June inst. to take into consideration and act upon the constitution and form of government proposed for the State of Massachusetts Bay:

Voted: That this Town disapprove of the constitution and form of government sent out by the convention of this State

1778

to the people at large for reasons assigned in the votes of the convention of delegates who met at Ipswich the 29th of April, 1778 - there were one hundred and eight votes at the meeting the whole of which number voted against the said constitution.

Salem, 9th of June, 1778.

632	Ebenezer Beckford	Select-
63	John Gardner 3d.	men
133	William Pickman	of
	Jonathan Peele, Jun.	Salem "

Massachusetts Archives, vol. 160, p. 16.

"Voted: That the town recommend to the officers of the militia of ye town to call the militia together on Monday next in order to procure one captain and twenty-eight privates agreeable to a resolve of the General Court of this state the 10th instant." Salem Town Records

Voted: "To appoint an assistant collector with Mr. Joshua Dodge to procure money to hire men to go to Peekskill." Ibid. June 8, 1778.

State of Massachusetts, House of Representatives,
June 20, 1778.

"Your representation is by the Selectmen of the Town of Salem: It appears to this court that since the first day of November 1777 sundry of the inhabitants of said Town of Salem have removed out of said Town into some of the adjacent towns by reason whereof the public taxes and other duties are much increased upon the remaining inhabitants thereof.

Therefore, resolved that the assessors of the said Town of Salem, and not the assessors of the several towns to which they have removed be and they are hereby empowered to tax all such inhabitants as have removed as aforesaid for their ratable polls and ratable personall estates to the last tax act ordered by the General Court and all such town taxes as have or may be levied by the Town to defray their necessary charges." Massachusetts Archives, vol. 219, p. 155, 156.

"George Williams resigns his seat in the Board of War for Massachusetts." Journal of the Assembly; Felt 1st edition, p. 503.

June 30, 1778. "Much interest is made for the release of Resolved Smith from his captivity. The last summer he was brought into this port on board of a merchant ship from London for St. Vincent, as secretary to the governor of that island. It had been his purpose, as communicated to Alexander Rose, Esq., of Carolina, then in Salem, to serve his country, being a native of Connecticut. Mr. Rose bought a vessel and cargo for him and he sailed for St. Lucia, a French port, but his crew carried him to St. Vincent. There he was tried as a traitor. He was released, though stripped of all his property. On his way to North Carolina, he was taken and confined on board the prison ship, Judith, at New York. Describing his situation, he said that 'he and other

1778

sufferers were shut down indiscriminately with the sick, dead and dying. I am now closing the eyes of the last two out of ten fine healthy men, that came about three weeks ago with me on board this ship.'" Felt II, p. 279, 280.

A letter was sent to the State authorities, Richard Derby, in which he called Mr. Resolved Smith "a firm and unshaken friend of this country;" and another communication from Rev. Nathaniel Whittaker of Salem "in behalf of Resolved Smith who was held on a charge of treason but released through the influence of friends who stated that he was a man of considerable ability and unquestionably loyal to his country." Massachusetts Archives, 199, 265-269.

EXPEDITION TO RHODE ISLAND IN 1778.

The importance of the harbor of Newport, which offered ample protection for a large fleet, was early recognized by the British who seized it in 1776. Located midway between New York and Boston its value as a place of rendezvous could not well be over estimated. A large garrison was maintained here during the war numbering at times as many as eight thousand British and Hessian soldiers. North of Newport lay a rich agricultural district, which was repeatedly devastated by the British who would then retire to the Town and rest under the protection of the guns of the ships and fortifications. The town of Bristol was burned upon one of these excursions and so frequently did these marauding expeditions occur that the legislature of

1778

Massachusetts sent a battalion to Rhode Island in the fall of 1776. A resolve was passed September 12 in that year making a draught of every 5th able bodied man under fifty years of age (except certain who were exempt by reason of occupation) and from the soldiers thus raised the Rhode Island contingent was selected.

Troubles increased continually and in the autumn of 1777 three thousand men raised mostly in the southeastern and central counties of Massachusetts and formed into four battalions of eight companies each. Other companies were raised in the early part of 1778 and June 12th of that year the following resolve was passed in the House of Representatives:

"Whereas it appears that our enemies intend to wreak their vengeance upon those unhappy people whose habitations are near their camp and to that end have made several excursions lately from Rhode Island, and also from the northward, burning and destroying until they were checked by our forces. In this situation of our affairs we think it our indispensable duty to call for a re-inforcement of 1800 men and we are well assured that those whose situation has placed them at a happy distance from those merciless destroyers will readily fly to the assistance of those of their brethren whose dwellings are in the field of war."

Orders were given for the brigadiers of all the counties in the state to detach men for the service and Essex County was to provide 260. These detachments were to be made indiscrimi-

1778

minately from "training bands, alarm lists and all other male persons above sixteen years excepting members of the Council, officers of Harvard College, ministers of the Gospel, grammar school masters, Quakers, Indians, Negroes and Mulattoes."

The men thus raised were to be formed into companies of sixty-eight men each exclusive of commissioned officers. Each company to be commanded by a Captain and two subalterns; each Captain to be paid forty shillings a month, each Lieutenant £3 a month and each non-commissioned officer and private £4:13 a month in addition to Continental pay.

The men from Suffolk, Essex, Middlesex and certain other counties were to "march to Providence to fill up the battalions of Wade and Jacobs and to be under the command of Continental officers in command in that department." A resolve was passed that Colonel John Williams should draft from his regiment seventy-two men and the following:

List of the Volunteer Company from Salem

For the Rhode Island Expedition 1778

Samuel Flagg, Captain
Miles Greenwood, 1st Lt.
Robert Foster, 2d Lt.
Benjamin Ropes, Jr.,
George Smith
David Boyse
Caleb Smith
William Gerald
Simon Gardner
Jonathan Chamberlain
Benjamin Hathorne
Joseph Young
George Williams
Jonathan Peele, Jr.
Jonathan Gardner, Jr.

Samuel Phippen
Jonathan Tucker
Daniel Cheever
Benjamin Peters
Samuel Tucker
Ezekiel Wellman
Robert Peele
Ellis Mansfield
Nathan Peirce
Aaron Waitt
Robert Cook
Nathaniel Ropes, Jr.
Samuel Ropes
William Osborne
Asa Peirce

Jacob Ashton
 Bartholomew Putnam
 Samuel Ward
 George Dodge, Jr.
 Benjamin Goodhue, Jr.
 Francis Cabot, Jr.
 William Orne
 Edward Norris
 Benjamin Daland
 Abijah Northey
 Samuel Grant
 John Fisk
 Simon Forrester
 Francis Dennis
 Samuel Blyth
 Joshua Dodge
 Jonathan Haraden
 David Ropes
 Joseph Chipman
 Jonathan Waldo
 George Abbot
 Joshua Ward, Jr.
 Benjamin Moses
 Josiah Dewing
 John Andrew
 James Wood Gould

John Barr
 Josiah Austin
 John Page
 Benjamin Cloutman
 Jerath'el Peirce
 James Eaton
 James Bott
 Benjamin Frye
 Isaac Needham
 Thomas Needham, Jr.
 Zach'y Burchmore
 Samuel Webb
 Eben Peirce
 Benjamin Warren
 James Walker
 Joseph Mansfield
 Eben Porter
 Daniel Peirce
 Henry Higginson
 William Lang
 Francis Clarke
 John Felt
 Joseph Lambert
 Jonathan Mansfield, Jr.
 Joseph Hiller

It was determined that an attempt to recover possession should be made by an American army under Major General Sullivan, in conjunction with the French fleet commanded by the Count D'Estaing. The British force was estimated at about 6500 men; the American, at 9000 or 10000, consisting of 2200 continental soldiers and 7000 or 8000 militia. Of the latter a large portion were volunteers from New England. Owing to disasters to the French ships, occasioned by a tempest, and to jealousies subsisting between D'Estaing and his captains, the fleet failed to cooperate, and the Americans, who had landed upon the Island, and had taken a position near to Newport, were under the necessity of retreating. The quota required of

1778

Salem was 52 men; but the above list, copied from an ancient original supposed to be correct, contains the names of 81 volunteers. Some contemporary letters say that nearly or quite 100 men marched from Salem; but unless they mean to include about 25 boatmen for landing the Americans, there is of course an error, either in the list or in the letters. It will be seen that many of the prominent men of Salem were in the ranks. The company left Salem about the 4th of August and landed on Rhode Island on the 16th. On the evening of the 29th, the American army retired to the north part of the island. The next day they repulsed the British, and in the night effected their retreat to the main land without the loss of men or stores."

"This list is presumed to be correct, from the fact that it is in the handwriting of Mr. George Williams, brother-in-law of Colonel Timothy Pickering, and is indorsed in Col. Pickering's handwriting." E. I. H. Col., Vol. I, p. 112-113.

During July 1778 committees were appointed to procure men for the Rhode Island campaign and to hire money to cover the various sums voted for their pay. A committee officer was empowered to give such a bounty to each man who may enlist "as with government pay will amount to eighteen shillings a day and no more" and the officers were to "be entitled to the same bounty as the privates." The town was assessed shoes and stockings, 166 pairs of each and the same number of

1778

shirts for the army.

"William Vans, July 20, asked the Council for permission to send a vessel to Philadelphia or Baltimore for a load of flour because of the desperate lack of bread" and Daniel Hopkins in a letter also speaks "of the dire need of provisions especially bread" and "cannot conceive what will happen in the seaport towns unless they are permitted to import flour from the southern states and asks that a permit be granted." Massachusetts Archives, 199, 318, 319.

A letter was sent to Captain Flagg, August 3, to let him know that 500 flints and 900 cartridges had been provided.

August 4. "Richard Ward asked for flour and meat, would like pork as they have not had any for nearly a year. He asks for 22 rations from the middle of July and as long as the Board sees fit." A letter was received from the Board granting him less pork than he wished "but short on that article. Permission to purchase stock." Massachusetts Archives 151, 196.

August 10. A letter was received from Colonel Timothy Pickering (in the war office) giving notice that as "very large supplies of clothing, made and unmade, have been received and are actually stored in the State of Massachusetts Bay and New Hampshire for the use of the Continental Army, it

will be unnecessary for the State of Massachusetts Bay to provide Continental bounty clothing. Ample supply of every article which constitutes bounty clothing excepting shoes, stockings, hats and blankets to which may be added mittens. Plan to have continental agents make necessary purchases." Ibid 199, 405.

Captain Simeon Brown, of Salem, commander of a company in this expedition in Colonel Nathaniel Wade's regiment, in his orderly book made similar reference to the spirit and bravery of his men as shown in the following record of one day:

"Head Qrs. August 20th, 1778.

Majr Genl for the Day to morrow Green -- Brigadear Lovel Field Officer Collo Sprout Lt Collo Pope Mjr Fany Brigade Mjr Niles and the General's Positive Orders that No officers Commanding fatigue Parties Shall Not Suffer to Come of their works untill they are Properly Relieved or Dismised By the Mjr. Gen'l of the Day the Court Martial whereof Brigadear Varnum was President to Set to Morrow Morning to try Collo Noyes for taking of the fatigue without orders & without Being Relieved the Qr. Master Genl. to aply to the Adj. Gen'l for a number of hands to bury ofills of the Cattel Killed about the Camps also the Carcasses of Dead Cattle about the Island Collo Everings will give orders for those on the No. end of the Island; the general trusts in his Brave officers and soldiers to use their utmost Efforts in carrying on the approaches to the Enemy's Lines through a Noble Spirit of Patriotism Brought Numbers of them on the Ground whose Peculiar Business Call aloud for them at home & though the Gen'l convinced of the Publick Interests

the Gen'l wished to Do Everything in his Power to forward the Returns of those Brave men to their Respective families and Business for which Reason he Exerts Every one Concern'd to use their utmost Endeavour to make the Siege as short as Possible which the Commander in Chief Esteems it his Duty to Return his warmest acknowledgments that the haughty spirit of the Citizens of Salem & Marblehead who so Chearfully turned out to take Care of the Boats and who have hitherto Executed their trust to Such Universal Satisfaction he Cannot but help Expressing his Concern that the Term of time that they agreed for is so Nearly Expired it gives him the most sensible Pain the Unfavourable weather that the absence of the french fleet & some other unforeseen and unfortunate Events have Lengthened out the Operations far beyond his Expectations and Lays him under the Necessity of Calling those men who Ought to Return home with the thanks of the Army and Country. In General to Continue in the Service a few days Longers if they are making their Private Interests to see the Business that they so Nobly Engaged in Completed and this Island Restored Again to the Dominion of the United States." E. I. H. Col. LVIII, p. 250, 251.

"A List of Captain Simeon Brown's Company"

Captain	Simeon Brown	1st Lieut.	Samuel Berry
1st Lieut.	James Lord	2nd Lieut.	John Gilpatrick
SERGEANTS			
Abner Crediford		Aaron Lord	
Richard Kimball		George Mains	
John Kingsbury		Daniel Swain	
	Paul Welch		

CORPORALS

Daniel Cummings
Benjamin Hagget
Thomas Hodgkins
Joseph Knight

Charles Lord
Moses Stevens
Charles Traften
Josiah Traften

Daniel Dutch, Qr. Mast. Serg.

Samuel Stickney, Fifer

PRIVATES.

Jeremiah Abbott
Andrew Allen
Solomon Ames
John Andrews
William Andrews
Jonathan Bean
Abel Bordman
Aron Bread
William Case
William Carlile
Thomas Chever
James Choat
David Clarke
Solomon Colman
William Cooke
Obadiah Cosens
Asa Cummings
Elijah Cummings
John Denis
Edward Dodge
Francis Dodge
Rice Dodge
John Duniel
Landras Earl
John Evans
William Fall
Thomas Farington
Benjamin Geniss
Israel Herick
William Holman
Samuel Hood
Joel Jillison
John Jose
Andrew Kimball
James Kingsley
Jeremiah Kinsman
Abraham Knowlton
Asa Larsdell
Daniel Lary
Reuben Littlefield
Benjamin Lord
Philip Lord
Jonathan Molten
Ezra Knowlton

Samuel Neal
Andrew Newhall
Stephen Peabody
George Peirce
Elisha Perkins
Thomas Perkins
Thomas Perkins, Jr.
Henry Perly
Thomas Pickard
Abner Poland
Asa Poland
William Poland
Jonathan Porter
Ebenezer Prible
Isaac Read
Moses Ricker
John Ross
Henry Rusel
Gideon Rust
Benjamin Sands
Jonathan Seargeant
William Seargant
William Sebasten
Richard Shean
Nathan Stickney
Samuel Straw
Ebenezer Symns
John Symson
Daniel Thomson
William Toutherty
Robert Town
Samuel Trafton
John Trow
Lenuel Walker
Noah Weber
Ebenezer Welch
John Welch
Jonathan Weson
Jonathan Winn
Isaac Woodbury
Nicholas Woodbury
Benjamin Woster
Jotham Young

Massachusetts Archives, Rhode Island Service I, 71; E. I. H. Col. LVIII, 245-261.

Felt refers to Salem men in this campaign in the following note: "As men were to be raised for service against the enemy, 86 volunteers present themselves." Felt, 1st edition, p. 503.

A letter from Mr. George Williams of Salem to Colonel Timothy Pickering, Quarter Master General of the Army contained the following: "As for the camppaine to Road Island it would Take more than the compas of a letter. This I can say, never was greater Spirit seen in America for the expidision, and greater disappointment, when Mr. Frenchman Left us on a Island in the Lurch, all of us mad that there Stay only was 8 hours, and one third part of there Ships to Lay before the Town, and Two or three more to cover the landing of some Troops on Brintens point, was I as informed by some General officers & others that was a Judge, that one day after they halled before the Town & Troops Landed on sd point, would have compleated the Busness, and I beleve it might have bin don. We went up ye hill, and down again, and then got home to Salem Safe. Farewell following French man. If I can find a good oppertunity, shall send you my old money to exchange. I and severel others desired to have come to Philadelphia, but the Burning of part of Bedford, will prevent us, for fear they should Take a Turn hear after Mr. French man." E. I. H. Col. XLIII, p. 199-200.

1778

"Mr. Richard Derby in a letter to the Council says that the London papers and a recent letter to him from Mr. Gardoqui indicate that hostilities between Great Britain and Spain had begun and that war seemed inevitable. The letter seemed of sufficient importance to be sent with Mr. Gardoqui's letter enclosed to Congress." August 13, 1778. Massachusetts Archives 199, 414-415.

"Council Chamber, Boston, Mass.

As there is a Fleet supposed to be British within sight of this town said to consist of fifteen Ships and seven Frigates it is necessary that our brethren in the neighboring towns should have this notice of the matter that they may conform themselves accordingly." September 1, 1778. It was sent to Salem, Marblehead, Cape Ann, Newburyport and New Hampshire. The sum of ~~£~~4:8 was paid to Daniel Hopkins for an express from Salem to Boston with the intelligence of the English Fleet, on the same date "Thomas Leaths asked parole to go to the home of Jeremiah Walker a friend in Salem, where he may remain until there is a change. He is held a prisoner in Boston and is incapable of paying board." Ibid. 169, 81-82.

September 17. A letter was received from the Board of War by Captain George Williams, asking him to make immediate return of powder or any other stores in Salem or surrounding towns, he replied on the following day, "that the only powder in Salem was that sent for the use of Salem, Danvers,

Beverly, Cape Ann and Newburyport. It is 'say'd' that in a prize here there is 100 tons of lead. No other military stores except what was on ships in the harbor ready to sail." Massachusetts Archives 151, 204; 205, 414.

September 19. "A third of the militia here and in other towns are ordered to be ready for marching to defend Boston in case the French fleet there shall be attacked by the British." Journal of the Massachusetts Assembly; Felt 1st edition, 503. The danger was evidently believed to be acute for on September 21st the town voted: "That a committee be chosen to see that the Forts are in order and that the field pieces are provided with every necessary and procure anything else that may be thought necessary for the defense of the town.

Voted: That this committee consist of seven persons, Mr. Joseph Hiller, Paul Dudley Sargent, Bartholomew Putnam, Jonathan Gardner, Jr., Esq., John Fisk, Elias H. Derby and John Felt." Town Records.

"The following is a copy of a receipt of the iron field pieces recorded by order of the Selectmen of Salem, '3 iron field pieces 3 pounders the property of ye Town for the use of this province and for which or the value of them the Province is to be accountable to Ye Town of Salem'".

(Signed) Jeremiah Lee, (One of the Committee of Supplies chosen by the Provincial Congress). Ibid.

September 24. "George Williams was appointed a manager of the Lotteries, authorized by the General Court for the benefit of the Massachusetts forces in the Continental Army." Felt 1st edition, p. 503.

"The families of thirty-three men in the army had been supplied by a committee of the Town, with provisions at the following prices:- Sugar 2s., flour 1s. 4d., candles 3s. 6d., wood 90s., corn 24s., rye 35s., beef 10d., rice 8d. 1/2 lb. in paper currency." Felt 1st edition p. 503.

"Pounds seven thousand are to be raised in addition to what has been already assessed by the Town: Voted, that Abraham Rand be excused from serving as one of the committee for supplying the families of the Continental Soldiers and that Joseph Henfield be chosen in his room.

Voted: That the town testifies and confirms the doings of Abraham Watson, Joseph Lambert, Joseph Sprague and others, a committee chosen in May last to hire soldiers.

Voted: That the Town Treasurer be empowered to examine the account and receive the balance due from Joseph Lambert and Samuel Webb, a committee chosen by the Town to pay soldiers who went to Winter Hill." ^{Ibid and} Town Records, October 12.

October 15, 1778. "To each non-commissioned officer and each private soldier engaged for three years or during the war in the fifteen battalions belonging to our quota of the Continental Army. . . . one shirt, one pair shoes, one pair hose, gratis, in addition to what they have heretofore received.

Agents for the several counties to transport them to places directed. Resolved, Selectmen to pay officers and soldiers of militia detached, their respective sums and to lay their account before the General Court. Massachusetts Archives 220, 88-89; 101-102.

"It is enacted that persons who have gone to the enemy, shall not return. Among the names of these persons are four from Salem. There were others beside these four who had gone from this town to the British." Journal of Massachusetts Assembly; Felt 1st edition, p. 503-504.

November 14. "Captain Clifford Byrne begs leave to go to Halifax to reclaim his property, his boat and its cargo. He asserts his good wishes and desires to increase the health and happiness of this Country but wishes to secure his property, permission granted." Massachusetts Archives 169, 311.

"Daniel Hopkins of Salem read his valedictory to the Council. He spoke of the value and importance of the Houses of Assembly and prayed that they might be instrumental in the salvation of America." Ibid 200, 205.

November 17. "Petition of Simon Burn (Byrne) to remove his family from Nova Scotia to Salem. He has suffered much from small privateers and his business has become insufficient to care for his family. In a letter from Richard Derby bearing on the case he asks that the petition of Burn be heard." Ibid 169, 320.

November 20. An order was issued "to purchase at Salem such blue and white cloth as can be purchased that may be fitted for officers clothing for which you may engage the money to the amount of three thousand pounds but could you obtain a short credit it would be more agreeable in which case you may enlarge the purchase." Ibid. 151, 224. (The above was taken from a letter addressed to General John Glover.)

Captain Richard Ward of the company at Salem asked that provisions for two months be sent him by Captain Wyatt and that War Board letter of November 23, 1778 authorized the purchase of fresh beef "the cheapest but most agreeable meat." Captain Wyatt was also to send him seven barrels of flour and Ward was directed to purchase candels as he saw fit.

Many ask permission to export large quantities of fish to the West Indies which has "been held by embargo and pronounced unfit for the army."

December 1. A letter of protest was sent by Richard Derby. He says they have tried without success to have food supplies sufficient for the people, they, by recent resolve of congress are not allowed to load their vessels and dispose of the cargo as they see fit, vessels have been taken as prizes and others have been kept in the harbors at Delaware and Virginia. He suggests that owners be allowed to load and sell to the government at the current price or dispose of the cargoes to their own who need, but not keep the boats tied up when there is need of food. He asks that the brig Peace and

Plenty be released and sent to him at the first opportunity,"
Massachusetts Archives 290, 238-240.

December 3., "A merchant desired leave for his vessel to sail for the South to obtain supplies for our inhabitants." He stated that "good livers have not tasted bread here for three weeks'". Felt II, 280.

The Board of War, December 11, "ordered 18 blankets for use of the sick in the hospitals on request of Doctor Joseph Gardner." Ibid 174, 602.

December 26. The Council ordered Colonel Paul Dudley Sargent of the 1st regiment of the County of Essex "to procure one sergeant, one corporal, and 10 privates for the purpose of securing the stores at the forts in Salem and to continue their service until further orders." Ibid 175, 26.

1779

1779

A letter was received January 7, from Daniel Hopkins resigning his seat in the House of Assembly, as he had been called to a church and congregation in the work of the Gospel Ministry. He petitioned eleven days later "to buy some books upon divinity with annotations which are in the hands of the Committee of Sequestration. He needs the books and will purchase them on such terms as the council shall think proper." Massachusetts Archives 184, 280, 348.

Peter Jenkins, a prisoner, was ordered, February 2, 1779, to be confined at Salem. "He had been examined by the committee of correspondence and they had decided that he is dangerous and should have been confined at once aboard the Guard Ship." Massachusetts Archives 154, 264.

"Agreed to draw an order on the treasurer for £100 in favor of Henry Rust, one of the committee of supplies, for the families of Continental soldiers in order to procure necessities for them." Town Records, February 7.

February 12. A resolve was passed for continuing the muster master and paying the bounties to those who enlisted in the Continental service. Massachusetts Archives 221, p.98.

February 19. Thomas Flint came in the schooner Hannah to Salem in November, 1778 with prisoners who had escaped from the enemy. Owing to the inclement season he was unable to return home to his work as a fisherman. He wishes permission in writing to protect him from armed vessels." Ibid. 185, 35.

February 25. The Board of War propose that two or three of our small vessels go to the southward for flour and rice on account of the State offering to give a third of the former and half of the latter, which may safely reach here, the owners of the vessels to run the risk of losing them, the like offer was made to merchants of other towns." Felt II, 280.

"Sergeant Benjamin Felt's Company stationed at the Fort at Salem in the State of the Massachusetts Bay, from the first day of January 1779 to the Last day of March, 1779, three months.

Benjamin Felt, Sergeant	John Measorye, Matross
William Morgan, Corporal	Benjamin Measorye "
Benjamin Bacon, Matross	Benjamin Browne "
Jacob Cordwell "	Jonathan Twist "
Samuel Merye "	David Hilyard "
Joseph Seuirle "	G. Hay (Healy?) "
Abijah Estes "	

Massachusetts Archives 19, 64.

At a Selectmen's meeting on March 6, it was:- "Agreed to draw an order in favour of Thomas Cheever for £71-8 for serving as a soldier under Captain Simeon Brown, - £10 being deducted for a gun, also an order in favour of Daniel Cheever for £90:10 for serving as a sergeant in Captain Simeon Brown's Company." Town Records.

Joseph Clark was appointed March 22, keeper of the powder magazine. On the same date Samuel Flagg, Benjamin Goodhue, Jr., and William Whetmore, Esq., were chosen to serve on the Committee of Correspondence and Safety." Town Records.

A committee are to see, "that the act of General Court against monopolizing and forestalling is carried into effect." Ibid.

April 5. An order was drawn in favour of John Gardner 3d, for cash paid Eben'r Symms serving as soldier under Captain Simeon Brown.

April 17. "The overseers of the poor of Salem contracted with John Williams to procure for them a supply of grain or flour wherever it can be procured to relieve the distress of the town arising from the want of bread. Recommended to the good people of neighboring towns to purchase and forward such grain or flour as they may be able to procure." Massachusetts Archives, vol. 222, 18-19.

May 3. The town allowed John Andrew £9 for money he advanced to hire soldiers and £1000 was allowed Henry Rust for supplies to the families of Continental soldiers. It was agreed to give an order to the town treasurer for the said sum. Instructions were given to representatives, May 10, "to vote for calling a convention to form a new constitution," and at the same meeting £18,000 voted for town charges. Town Records.

"The committee of Salem paid to the treasurer, May 11, 1779, £507:10 being for rents of Wm. Brown, Esq., an absentee's estate in Salem." Massachusetts Archives, 139, 462.

"The question was discussed in Town meeting in regard to proper instructions to be given the representatives

1779

concerning a new state constitution" and on May 13 they voted:
"That the Town do not agree to it. . . .at this time."

"Representatives were elected to represent Salem in General Court as follows: Hon. John Pickering, Esq., Captain George Williams and Captain Samuel Ward." Boston Gazette and Country Journal, May 31, 1779.

These representatives were instructed "to vote for calling a Convention to form a new State Constitution." Town Records.

Colonel Paul Dudley Sargent resigned the command of the First Regiment in the County of Essex because his business requires him to leave the State for the present. Massachusetts Archives 223, 20.

It was agreed to draw an order in favor of Henry Rust for \$300 for supplies for the families of Continental soldiers. Order dated, June 17, 1779. Town Records.

"The House resolved that the address of Congress, dated 26th of May to the people of the United States, on the need of their being patriotic and virtuous to secure victory, be read the next Sunday after it is received, by each minister to his Congregation."

June 21. "Salem is assessed shirts, pairs of shoes, and stockings for the army, 166 of each. Two days later it was voted that a committee be chosen to secure thirteen recruits to serve in the State of Rhode Island and twenty-eight more for the Continental Army." Town Records; Felt 1st edition 505.

1779

June 30. "George Williams and Jonathan Peele were named as the Salem men on a committee for fitting out an expedition to Penobscot. This expedition failed and among the vessels lost in it were the ships 'Black Prince', 'Hunter' and 'Hector' of this town, as narrated in the list of vessels.

July 5. Ordered that Nathaniel Barker, Esq., naval officer of the port of Boston, be and hereby is directed to clear out the Salem Packet, Wyatt, commander, for Salem with stores for the army vessels fitting out there, the embargo of vessels notwithstanding." Massachusetts Archives 175, 294 $\frac{1}{2}$.

A letter was received from Joseph Henderson "asking how to dispose of four women who are among the prisoners. In answer he is ordered to take care of these four women prisoners captured by a privateer belonging to Salem and put them where they may have the benefit of their rations." Massachusetts Archives 175, 399, July 6, 1779.

"Agreed to draw an order in favour of George Ulmer for supplies for his family, he being entitled to it by his being a Continental soldier for this Town." Town Records.

July 15. "Voted, that Major Joseph Miller be directed to desist from detaching the men to go to Rhode Island and to reinforce the Continental Army."

"Voted: That the sum of money be raised by subscription to make up the deficiency to hire the men to go to Rhode Island and to reinforce the Continental Army and money, together

1779

with the fines paid to Major Joseph Hiller, be assessed in the next assessment for this Town and proportioned equitably." A committee was appointed as follows: "Hubbard Oliver, James Bott, Joseph Moses, Manuel Alcock, Edward Lang, Zadok Buffington, John Andrew and William Browne," Salem Records.

July 26. "The Brigadier of this County was ordered to detach men from their companies for service." A similar order was given to Suffolk County officers. Massachusetts Archives 175, 657.

July 29. It was voted in Town meeting that "three persons be chosen to meet in Convention in Cambridge in September next for the sole purpose of framing a new Constitution agreeable to a resolve of the General Court of the State, of the 15th of June 1779, for this committee, Nathan Goodale, Benjamin Goodhue, Jr., and Jacob Ashton." The Town voted \$5,000 more to be raised.

August 8. A call was issued "for men acquainted with military movements to join the expedition to Penobscot that it may reach a speedy and glorious conclusion." Massachusetts Archives 170, 311.

A committee visited Salem on the following day "to try to engage vessels for the Penobscot expedition. They conferred with Captain Elias H. Derby, agent for the "Hunter", Captain Thomas Mason, agent for the "Hector" and Captain Samuel Williams, agent for the "Black Prince". All agreed that their vessels should engage on the same terms as those from Newbury-

port, only desiring that they might have a month's provision and the loan of two cables of eleven and twelve miles. (See Naval Records.) They also engaged with the brigantine "Defence" of Beverly, Captain John Edmonds." Revolutionary Rolls, XXXVII, 178.

At a town meeting held August 10, it was:-

"Voted: That this Town will now enter into consideration for furnishing some men to reinforce General Lovell at Penobscot.

Voted: That this town is to pay to each non-commissioned officer and soldier who shall enlist to go to join General Lovell at Penobscot, the sum of £4, 10 sd. pay to commence from their enlistment until their public pay is ended and that the Town be entitled to their public pay.

Voted: That the persons whom the Selectmen or these persons who go to Penobscot shall appoint as a committee shall be entitled to the same pay as the non-commissioned officers and soldiers are exclusive of their public pay.

Voted: That a committee of three persons be chosen to enlist the men to go to Penobscot, viz: Jacob Ashton, Benjamin Moses and Joshua Ward, Jr.

Voted: That the above committee be desired to ask Major Joseph Hiller to muster the militia forthwith.

Voted: That the sum of \$60 be paid to each man who shall engage in the expedition to join General Lovell at Penobscot.

Voted: That the committee chosen to procure men to go to Penobscot by a subscription of money and that the subscribers be allowed their sums subscribed in the next assessment."

It was further voted that a committee of two persons be chosen to procure money to hire to go to Penobscot and give receipts for the same and pay said money to the committee chosen to receive it, viz: Joseph Grafton and William Gray.

A letter was received August 14, 1779 from Edmund Burke asking when his service would be accepted on the present occasion. Massachusetts Archives 205, 502.

At the same meeting they appointed "delegates to meet in Convention at Ipswich, 19th instant, about the prices of labour, taverners and manufactures.

In town meeting August 27th, it was voted that five persons be now chosen in addition to Captain Benjamin Goodhue, Jr., as delegates to meet in convention at Cambridge for the purpose of forming a new Constitution, viz: Joseph Orne, William Pickman, Miles Greenwood, Henry Higginson and John Pickering, Esq.

August 29. A Packet addressed to Lord George Germaine was taken by John Brooks commander of the brigantine, "Saratoga" out of the brigantine "Brother", captured by him - sent to J. Powell by Joseph Grafton." Massachusetts Archives 201, 264. ,

Love Frye of Salem asks permission to send her two sons Benjamin and John to their father in New York. Ibid, 185, 344-345.

Honourable John Pickering Esq., Captain Benjamin Goodhue, Mr. Joseph Orne, Mr. Henry Higginson and Captain Miles Greenwood were chosen representatives September 6." Boston Gazette and Country Journal.

October 2, 1779. The House order that the circular of Congress, dated 13th ult. on the finances of the States, their means and duties, be read by all ministers to their Congregations the Sabbath after it is received.

Benjamin Felt, October 4, 1779, rendered an account to the Town for guarding soldiers claiming a balance to him £32:12.

At a town meeting held October 12, 1779, it was voted: "That this Town will not Consent to be Allotted out in Companies to procure men to join the Continental Army as was required by a Resolve of the General Court of this State of the 9th instant.

Eleven dollars in addition to what the Continent and State gives, was voted to be given to all those men who enlisted to join the Continental Army for three months.

"Voted: That one hundred dollars be advanced by the Town to each man who shall enlist as above.

Voted: That a sum of money be raised by subscription for the above purpose of procuring men to join the army as above.

Voted: That a sum of £18,000 be assessed upon the Town by a special tax for the purpose of procuring men as mentioned above.

Voted: That the sum any person shall subscribe for the purpose of above shall have it allowed them out of the above mentioned usual tax assessed for the purpose aforementioned.

Voted: That a committee of eight persons be chosen to hand about a subscription paper to procure money to hire forty-five men and one captain who shall join the army.

Voted: For this committee:- Jacob Ashton, Robert Foster, Benjamin Goodhue, Jr., Abraham Putnam, Joseph Lambert, Thomas Mason, John Ingersoll, and Samuel Ingersoll.

Voted: That four collectors be now chosen to collect the money assessed by a special tax to raise the above men.

Voted: That Benjamin Clough, Edward Lang, Jonathan Phillips Jr., and Nathaniel Houghton be the above collectors.

Voted: That the money when collected be paid to the Town Treasurer and that he keep it for the purpose for which it was collected and assessed.

Voted: That the committee who was to receive the money by subscription for the purpose voted in this meeting be desired after they have paid the men that they pay the surplusage to the town treasurer.

Voted: That the committee chosen to procure the money by subscription be empowered to transact the whole business of enlisting and paying the men.

Voted: That the officers lately chosen be directed to assist in mustering the militia this afternoon.

At a meeting of the Selectmen held October 15, the sum of \$137:10 was allowed Henry Rust for supplies of the Continental soldiers enlisted for the town.

The Town voted, November 5, to choose a committee to supply the families of those persons who are in the Continental Army as the Town's proportion with the necessaries of life agreeable to a resolve for the purpose.

Voted for this committee Messrs. Joseph Chipman, Joshua Dodge and Captain Jona. Fisk.

November 6, 1779. "The question was put whether the town would excuse Joseph Chipman, Joshua Dodge and Captain Jona. Fisk from serving as a committee to supply the families of soldiers enlisted into the Continental Army for this town - But passed in the negative.

The Town made choice of William Atwater Phippen to supply the families of those soldiers who have as this town's quota enlisted in the Continental Army.

"Voted: To allow William Atwater Phippen at the rate of \$100 for the first six months for his services to supply the families of the Continental soldiers as above."

November 20. "Relative to the sale of the estate of William Brown, Absentee, lying in Essex County. Committee ordered to suspend sale until Joseph Blaney, Esq. can state whatever claims he has on any of the houses or lands of said Brown. W
Massachusetts Archives 225, 15-17.

1779 "

"A memorial of George Williams, agent, for and in behalf of Salem.

In January 1775, the town of Salem delivered three field pieces, their property, to Jeremiah Lee, Esq. for the use of this province, for which or the value of them, the province is to be accountable to said town of Salem." November 20, 1779. Massachusetts Archives 186, 1-2 $\frac{1}{2}$ /.

November 24, 1779. "Captain Nathan Goodale, who had returned from New York on parole and who was about to return is allowed by the State, suitable article of clothing. The House say, that he has done 'singular service for his country, and from particular circumstances it is apprehended the enemy will detain him as long as possible.'" Journal of Massachusetts Assembly; Felt 1st edition, 506, 507.

November 26. "Resolved with petition of John Pickering in behalf of certain of the inhabitants of Salem, asking for passports for certain effects sent by Benjamin Barnard of Nova Scotia to discharge debts owed by his brother John Barnard lately deceased." Massachusetts Archives 225, 94-95.

The Town voted, December 11, 1779 to raise a sum of \$15,000 by a tax upon the inhabitants of the town to defray the charges of those Continental soldiers who had gone to reinforce the Continental Army under the command of Captain Addison Richardson.

1780

1780

January 5. "The House by ballot made choice of Mr. Warwick Palfray as naval officer for Salem." Massachusetts Archives 226, 6.

At a meeting of the selectmen held January 13, it was agreed to "draw an order in favour of W. Atwater Phippen for £1200 for supplies to the families of Continental soldiers who enlisted for the town."

"Agreed to draw another order in favour of W. Atwater Phippen for further supplies for the amount of £4000.

Agreed to draw an order in favor of Mr. Bishop for £100 for supplies for his family , said Bishop being a soldier for this town.

Agreed to draw another order in favour of Bishop for £100." Salem Town Records.

February 7. At a meeting of the selectmen, Henry Rust was "allowed a balance of £319:7 for supplies to the families of Continental Soldiers enlisted for this town." At the same meeting it was agreed to "draw an order in favour of W. Atwater Phippen for £2000, for supplies for the families of soldiers enlisted for the town."

"Agreed to draw an order in favour of Major Joseph Hiller to the amount of £150 for his trouble in making up the accounts for supplies of the families of soldiers against the State." Ibid.

Dr. Holyoke's wife wrote to her uncle Jonathan Simpson, February 27, 1780:- "we are put to the greatest difficulty

to provide for our families, even the common necessities or provisions and clothing. Wood has frequently sold at one hundred pounds L. M. per cog & the lowest pounds sixty and other things in the same proportion so that it is almost impossible to live. . . . we are obliged to wear now what we should have been ashamed to have given away." Dr. E. A. Holyoke's Diary.

A letter was received March 8, 1780 from Mr. Richard Derby in which he stated that he had been taxed in both Salem and Beverly and he wished to know which town had the authority. Massachusetts Archives 186, 120.

March 18, 1780. "William Whetmore, Samuel Ward, and Samuel Flagg," were chosen as a committee of correspondence, inspection and safety. Town Records.

A petition was sent on the same date by the town authorities to the General Court that the time might be prolonged which limited the collector to gather the last tax as the town was poor.

"The Selectmen certify that in the supplies of the soldier's families for 1778 and 1779 there is £1700 charged to Thomas Needham which should be charged Nathaniel Needham and that said sum be transferred from Thomas's account to Nathaniel's account, the said sum being at the stated price." Ibid.

On April 3d an agreement was made with Jonathan Peele, Jr., to take care of the pest house on the neck and to receive

1780

and deliver all powder which may be put under his care in said house. "He to have half of the storage for his trouble and to be accountable to the town for the other half." Ibid.

W. Atwater Phippen had an order April 11th, "for \$2000 for supplying soldiers' families." Ibid.

A resolve was passed in the House April 21, 1780 "to lease for one year, as seems best for the state, what still remains of the confiscated estate of William Brown." Massachusetts Archives 227, 256.

"State of Massachusetts Bay in the House of Representatives, May 3, 1780.

On the petition of Mary Grant of Salem, praying that the clothing and effects left by her late husband who died in the province of Nova Scotia, may be permitted to be brought from thence into this State.

Resolved: That all commanders of vessels in the Service of this State or of the inhabitants thereof be & they are hereby directed and that all others in the service of the United States or either of them or of August 1777 and was in service in no other place, at which time and place he died, and thereby your petitioner became a widow with two children and very destitute. She is informed that clothing and effects belonging to her late husband are left in the hands of a friend in Nova Scotia who is willing to send them if leave might be obtained. Your petitioner therefore prays that this Honourable Court will grant permission that the effects of her said husband may be

1780

freely imported into this State without let or hindrence and your petitioner as in duty bound shall ever pray."

Signed, Mary Grant.

Salem, April 17, 1777.

"To the Honourable the Council and Representatives of the State of Massachusetts Bay in General Court Assembled:

The petition of Mary Grant of Salem in the County of Essex in said State, widow, humbly sheweth:

That your petitioner's late husband, James Grant of said Salem was an officer in the service of the King of Great Britain on half pay - that about five years ago he was called upon to do duty in Nova Scotia where he resided. . . . they are hereby requested to suffer said clothing & effects to pass from said Province into this State unmolested. Sent up for concurrence.

John Hancock."

In Council, May 3, 1780. Massachusetts Archives 212, 390

May 4. "Salem was assessed shirts and pairs of shoes 116 each and 58 blankets for the army", Journal of the Massachusetts Assembly.

May 26. A meeting was held for the purpose of taking into consideration for a form of constitution and a form of government agreed upon by the delegates of the people of the Massachusetts Bay began and held at Cambridge on the first day of September 1779 and continued by adjournment to March 2, 1780.

1780

The town proceeded to take into consideration the said proposed form of a constitution, article by article, as recommended by the convention." Town Records.

The Selectmen in meeting assembled "gave an order in favour of W. Atwater Phippen for 11500 on the treasurer for supplies for the soldiers' families.

Ordered that Atwater Phippen supply the family of Benjamin Webb from June 1, 1780, he being a Continental soldier enlisted for the town during the war." Town Records. June 5, 1780.

Samuel Ward, Benjamin Goodhue, Jacob Ashton and Henry Higginson are chosen representatives to the General Court.

"Ordered the Town Clerk to Issue out Warrants to the Constables to Warn a Town Meeting to be held the 9th Inst. at 9 o'clock in the Morning at the Town House; then and there to Consider and Determine upon some method of procuring Sixty-two men to serve in the Continental Army for the Term of Six Months agreeable to a Resolve of the General Court of this State the 5th instant." June 8, 1780. Town Records.

The Town vote on June 9 the sum of 1121, 212 for raising sixty-two recruits to serve six months in the army.

June 16. "The constitution is adopted by delegates from this and other towns. - This constitution abolished slavery, though it had been generally and practically abolished years before." Felt 1st edition, 507.

At a town meeting held June 12, the assessors were authorized to double the tax to raise money to procure soldiers, 52 men the town's quota, and another meeting was called for July 4, 1780. A letter was received June 21, from George Williams, saying that he had shipped lead to the board of war. "He asks to know the weight, in order that he may pay carriage charge." Massachusetts Archives 205, 599, etc.

"Salem is to furnish 74 recruits to serve three months in the army and to supply five horses, as its quota of 117 levied on Essex County for public service." Journal of Massachusetts Assembly, June 22, 1780; Felt 1st edition, p. 508.

Richard Ward, June 26, asked for bread or rice for the men stationed at Salem." Massachusetts Archives 205, 602.

Petition, August 10, signed by George Williams of Salem and many others. "They state that it has been the habit of the Britons to hinder the redemption of prisoners held at St. Johns, Newfoundland and force them to Europe instead of arranging for their exchange. They cite especially Captain David Ropes of Salem who had been held as prisoner in chains for more than a year, with his family in Salem in distress. They ask for the immediate redemption and release of the prisoners from Salem, Marblehead and Cape Ann." Massachusetts Archives 171, 238-241.

August 16, 1780. Felt records in his annals the following:- "Major Samuel King is Aide de Camp to Baron de

1780

Kalb, who is killed by the enemy in S. C. Major King soon after this, fell in battle." 1st edition, p. 508.

August 31. A note for 1650 dollars was "advanced by Timothy Pickering to captive seamen agreeable to a letter written by delegates to the House - Massachusetts." Massachusetts Archives 176, 590.

September 4, 1780. "The inhabitants here vote for Governor, Lieut. Governor, Counsellors and Senator, - for the first time since the settlement of Salem. John Hancock had most of the votes here for Governor." Town Records.

A letter was received from John Pickering asking "that Colonel Jabez Hatch be appointed Deputy to Colonel Timothy Pickering, Quarter Master General of the Army of the United States." The Council grants the request, September 21st. Massachusetts Archives 177, 98.

Salem is assessed 48,530 pounds of beef for the army. Journal of the Massachusetts Assembly. Felt 1st. ed. 508.

Henry Rust was given an order, October 5, "for 12000, being on account of Goods and Supplies for the use of the army," etc. Town Records.

"Representatives chosen for the rest of the year to the General Court are: J. Pickering, B. Goodhue, S. Ward, J. Ashton and H. Higginson." Felt 1st edition, 509.

At a town meeting held October 9, it was:

"Voted to choose some proper person to Supply the

Families of those persons who have enlisted in the Continental Army as this town's proportion of Men.

Voted: That the Selectmen be desired to send a petition to the General Court to know whether those persons who lost their interest at Penobscot should be taxed for the Same.

"At the same meeting the following orders were given:- One on the treasurer in favour of John Norris for £3,136:0:0 which is the balance of his account for shirts, blankets, etc. as by his account on file will appear.

An order in favour of Joshua Ward for £2,600, the balance of his account for blankets as on file will appear.

An order in favour of Josiah Orne for £2,430, which is the balance of his account for shirts as on file will appear." Town Records.

October 13. "Joshua Trefry of Yarmouth, N. S., asks for leave to return to Nova Scotia with corn for his family and a few friends, in exchange for dry codfish, with a petition from passengers brought from Nova Scotia in his vessel." Massachusetts Archives 186, 324.

"£2,000 for supplies for Soldiers' Families" was placed in the hands of Atwater Phippen, November 6. Town Records.

A few days before this John Hopkins asked permission "to have prisoners from Salem kept at Noddle Island until the

prison ship has been repaired. This ship had been damaged by a storm while at Salem." Massachusetts Archives 177, 234.

Major Joseph Hiller was appointed, November 27, one of the Essex County "Muster Masters for men, who joined the army. Captain Samuel Ward is appointed on the committee for selling the estates of absentees from Essex (County)." Felt 1st edition, 509.

December 2. "Salem is assessed 73 men to serve in the army for three years or during the war. The House says that the past ^{short} enlistments have been injurious to the States and encouraging to the enemy. This town to provide 93,179 pounds of beef for the army. (12th) \$500,000 of old emission is voted for the town to pay for their last quota of men and beef. Old emission money in January was 2,934 for one hundred silver dollars, - and November 30, 7,400 for one hundred." Town Records; Felt 1st edition, 509.

December 8. "After much time being spent how to raise the 73 men it was voted that the meeting be adjourned." Town Records.

Three days later the town:-

"Voted: To choose a committee to procure 73 men.

Voted: Five men for said committee:- William Wetmore, Esq., Col. Sargent, Bartholomew Putnam, Captain Flagg, Stephen Cleveland, Jacob Ashton, Captain Flagg excused. - Major Sprague one of ye committee of Captain Flagg who was excused.

Voted: That the said committee be and they are hereby empowered to procure 73 men required by the resolve of the General Court at all adventures in the best way and manner they can.

Voted: That five hundred thousand pounds (old money) be assessed upon the inhabitants for the purpose of hiring the before mentioned 73 men and towards purchasing this town's quota of beef and defraying other necessary town charges.

Voted: That two persons be added to the aforesaid committee.

Voted: That Mr. Richard Ward be one and Captain Jonathan Peele be the other of the committee to raise the men." Ibid.

Captain William Burley of Salem commanded a company in Colonel Benjamin Tupper's Line Regiment through 1780. No muster roll of the company has been found. He had a very honorable service and was promoted upon recommendation of Governor Hancock, October 16, 1780 from Captain Lieutenant to Captain. The promotion was allowed in Council, December 15, 1780. Captain Burley was reported "prisoner of war" on a list dated September 15, 1780. Massachusetts Archives 19, part I, 100 and Massachusetts Muster and Pay Rolls 65, 66.

1781

1781

January 1. The town voted the sum of "165,514:10:00 paid to Jonathan Hunt for 48,530 pounds of Beef Supplied to the Army being the Town's Quota." He was also given "four hundred and fifty-six pounds being for extraordinary expenses in driving the Cattle to the Army."

The Town also voted on the same date that Elizabeth Murray be paid £750, "being her husband's bounty as a Soldier enlisted as one of the town's quota in the spring of 1777, by Major Sprague." An order was also given in favour of Atwater Phippen on the treasurer for £3,000 in two orders for supplying soldiers' families.

January 20. "One Sergeant and 6 matrosses are assigned to take care of the Salem Fort. About the same number had been posted here for the past two years." Felt 1st ed. 509.

The House ordered, January 26, "that an address from them to the people be read by each Town Clerk at the first public meeting of the inhabitants where he lives. This address gave a statement of the finances of Massachusetts and the necessity of further exertions and sacrifices from the people in order to secure their independence." Ibid.

A resolve was passed February 28, appointing Captain Richard Ward of Salem Muster Master for Essex County. Massachusetts Archives 351, 379.

March 9. A controversy having arisen "between the Government and Paul Dudley Sargent, Esq., regarding certain

claims on the estate of William Brown, Esq., late of Salem - a refugee," the question was referred to the judgement of three indifferent persons. Mass. Archives 232, 96-99.

A committee was appointed March 10, "for this and other towns to supply the State Treasury with money." Journal of the House.

A vote was passed March 12, "that seven persons be now chosen a committee of Correspondence, Inspection and Safety, viz: John Pickering, Esq., Mansel Alcock, John Buffington, Peter Lander, Benjamin Goodhue, Jr., Stephen Cleveland and Bartholomew Putnam." At the same meeting a vote was passed "to add three persons to the committee for raising soldiers, viz: Jonathan Andrew, Mansel Alcock, and Samuel Flagg." Town Records. Two days later Mansel Alcock was excused and Francis Cabot, Jr., was chosen in his stead.

March 23. The collectors are directed "to inform the Inhabitants that they ^{will} be classed, who have not paid by Monday, the 23d Instant to procure their Quota of Men required for this Town, and that the Assessors proceed to Class all such delinquent persons according to the orders of the General Court." Town Records.

April 9. "Nicholas Crosby asks permission to go to Penobscot where he formerly resided, to look after property there and to bring off such of his effects as he can in a row boat; that he may at the same time carry some necessaries to his father's family in great need." Mass. Archives 177, 398.

1781

George Williams brought lead from Round Hill on April 10, 1781. Massachusetts Archives 151, 389.

April 17, 1781. "The enclosed order on Mr. Thomas Gardner for lead to be delivered to William Thompson, you will please to forward with directions to send the lead to you which you will put on board the first coaster for Boston - The cartage and other expenses you will pay upon our promise to reimburse you and the Commonwealth will be obliged to you for your trouble.

Signed, J. Brown.

Massachusetts Archives 151, 389.

On the same date a letter was received from George Williams in reference to the sale of twenty pigs of lead. Massachusetts Archives 205, 626.

The Salem Gazette of April 17, 1781 contained the following notice:

"Thursday, 3d of May, appointed by Congress to be observed as the day of fasting, humiliation and prayer throughout the Country."

"All persons twenty-one years of age and upwards belonging to the train band and alarm list in the Town of Salem are hereby notified to assemble in School Street on Thursday next of 9 o'clock, A. M., there to elect one Captain and two lieutenants in each Ward agreeable to an act of the General Court of this Commonwealth for forming and

1781

regulating the militia as it is of much importance that persons suitably qualified and approved be elected, a general attendance is earnestly requested.

Signed, Joseph Hiller"

(Major, First Regiment, Essex)

Salem Gazette, April 24, 1781.

April 24, 1781. "Voted: That whereas the necessity of furnishing the treasury with money for the purpose of completing our proportion of men for the Continental Army and paying our quota of Beef is so great that any further delay cannot be admitted.

Voted: That each collector who is deficient in the collections of taxes now due, be required within ten days from date, hereafter collect the taxes from each delinquent without any reserve whatever, to take the goods from such delinquent for that purpose or his body and carry him before the assessors who are ordered to sit during that time and unless they choose to make any abatement or give such delinquent further time for payment, such delinquent shall be committed to Goal forthwith." Town Records.

"By Captain Grafton who arrived at Salem in fifteen days from Havana, we are informed that a Spanish fleet consisting of 17 sail of the line with 4000 troops sailed from the Havana, two days before he left that place in pursuit of a large fleet of merchant men from Jamaica." Continental Journal, May 4, 1781.

May 14. The sum of £1500, hard money, was voted for town charges. The effect of these frequently repeated demands for money was evidently telling upon the financial resources of the inhabitants, for, on May 15, we read of the "petition of Joseph Sprague and Samuel Ward praying for relief from the Court on account of large sums of money due them for ships lost in the Penobscot expedition." Massachusetts Archives 233, 145.

"A committee was appointed on the same date to sell the confiscated estate of William Brown, especially the part located at what is called 'Stage Point' in Salem." Ibid 233, 122.

May 22. "Voted, that the assessors of Salem be empowered to make such abatement to persons who are delinquent in their Penobscot taxes as they shall think proper, such persons giving their promissory note to be lodged in the treasurer's hand to be paid when the state repays them." Town Records

An order for twenty-five pounds of gun powder for Boxford, was given to Captain Peele. Ibid.

Richard Valpey petitioned, June 6, "that he be permitted to bring his family and effects from Yarmouth to Salem because he cannot support his family in Yarmouth. Granted." Massachusetts Archives 177, 500.

At a town meeting held June 8, it was voted to levy taxes to raise money to procure soldiers:-

"Voted: That the Collectors do not receive any old Continental currency until the adjournment of this meeting but endeavour to procure it in the new emission.

Voted: That the sum of eighteen hundred pounds hard money be assessed upon the inhabitants of the town for the purpose of hiring soldiers as above.

Voted: To reconsider the above vote of raising pounds eighteen hundred and that £2100 hard money be raised by a tax as above mentioned.

Voted: That the assessors of this town be directed to have special reference to all such persons who have been delinquent in the payment of their taxes and that they regard that clause in the tax act where it refers to persons who have made use of advantages arising from the war or the necessities of the community.

Voted: That collectors chosen at the last March meeting be directed to go round to the inhabitants of the Town and collect as much hard money as they can and pay the same to the standing committee chosen by the town to hire soldiers."

June 16, the sum of £5000 was assessed upon the Town for the purpose of hiring the three months men required of this town.

"Voted: That the sum of £1000 in specie be raised upon the inhabitants of the town for the purpose of purchasing the Beef required of the town by a resolve of the General Court

1781

of June 26, 1781.

Voted: That the representatives of this town be directed to get a resolve passed in the General Court to enable this town to levy a tax upon the inhabitants in specie for the purpose of purchasing beef as aforesaid.

Voted: That the selectmen contract with some suitable person for the before mentioned beef.

Voted: That the assessors assess the sum voted for the beef forwith.

Voted: That the further sum of £5000 new emission paper currency be assessed upon the town for the purpose of hiring the three months men required of this town as mentioned at this meeting.

Voted: That Messrs. George Abbott, George Peele and George Osborn be a committee to hire the Continental men for three years and that they take the money voted to hire the three months men and blend it together with the hard money and hire the three years men or three months men as they can. Salem Records.

A resolve was passed on the petition of Samuel Ward, in behalf of himself and Joseph Sprague that the Governor order the delivery of powder in the magazine in Salem to said Ward. Mass. Archives 233, 240.

June 29. "Voted: To know whether the town will allow a premium or a reduction from the tax of all such persons who

have or may advance hard money to hire soldiers to complete the town's quota for the Continental Army - it passed in the affirmative.

Voted: That 10% be allowed to all such persons who shall advance money within five days from this time, which sum shall be deducted from his tax and the remainder is to be appropriated for the purpose above mentioned.

Voted: That 5% be allowed to all such persons who shall pay in their taxes within ten days after the tax list is delivered to the collectors, to be deducted from their taxes.

Voted: That the sum of six hundred pounds hard money be assessed upon the inhabitants of the town in addition to what has already been voted in order to raise the town's quota of men for the Continental Army.

Voted: That the whole sum of twenty-seven hundred pounds voted to hire the above mentioned men for the Continental Army be collected within twenty days after the collector has received the tax list for the purpose aforesaid.

Voted: That a new committee be now chosen to hire the men to complete this town's quota of men for the Continental Army.

Voted: That this committee consist of these persons, viz: William Vans, Esq., Addison Richardson, William Stearns, Edward Norris and Jonathan Mason." Town Records.

July 4. Joseph Browne was allowed, "Eight Dollars in hard money on the Exchange in Paper Currency for taking Care

1781

of the Hospital for the Last Six Months." Town Records.

"Benjamin Goodhue, Jr., Henry Higginson, Samuel Ward and Nathan Goodale, Esq. were elected to represent Salem." Boston Gazette and Country Journal.

August 29. A petition was received from Benjamin Arnold for redress for losses sustained from ships from Salem commanded by Captain Silas Smith and Gloucester commanded by Captain Saunders. The ships were owned by Goodhue and others of Salem. Permission was given for him to carry home his property." Massachusetts Archives 178, 106.

September, 1781. "A letter was received from John Buffington in behalf of Cornelius Thompson, commander of the privateer schooner "Hawk", the owners and others - that the "Hawk" took the "Lark" and on the way home as a prize to Salem she was forcibly taken by one Charles Le Balliston and denies others. Buffington wishes authority to claim the prize schooner." Massachusetts Archives 236, 9.

September 1, 1781. "Voted: Christopher Osgood as a Captain of the First Foot company of the Militia and that he be recommended to the Governor to be appointed and commissioned as such.

Voted: Miles Greenwood as a Captain of the Second Foot Company of the Militia and that he be recommended to the Governor to be appointed and commissioned as such.

Voted: Samuel Page as a Captain of the Militia for the Third foot company in Salem and that he be recommended to

1781

the Governor to be appointed and commissioned for the same.

Voted: Zadock Buffington as a Captain of the Militia for the fourth foot company and that he be recommended to the Governor to be appointed and commissioned as such." Town Records.

Voted: That there be a committee appointed to examine the status of the forts in this town and know what quantity of ammunition etc. is required for the defence of the town to apply to proper authority for sufficient supply of ammunition without delay.

Voted: That Colonel Sargent and Captain William Pickman and Major Hiller together with the four persons chosen for Captains of the Militia and the said committee are hereby empowered to make any necessary repairs of the forts and draw on the town treasurer for pay for the same.

Voted: That the selectmen be desired to muster the Militia with arms and ammunitions complete as also the artillery company on Monday next, 2 o'clock afternoon." Salem Records.

Repairs were made on the forts and wood bought for them.

September 3, 1781. "Agreed to draw an order in favor of Mr. Atwater Phippen for ~~£~~21:14:7 specie, for supplies to the families of the soldiers enlisted in this town the last of June. Agreed to give an order to John Masury for 24/ to buy wood for the fort." Town Records.

1781

A letter was received September 10, 1781, from Thomas Moriarty, a prisoner at St. Johns, Newfoundland to his father giving an account of his imprisonment and asking for a release. "Petition of John Moriarty of Salem stating that his son is a prisoner at St. Johns, Newfoundland with thirty others and that he was willing to send his sloop "Free Mason" with British prisoners to effect an exchange and asking for necessary papers." Massachusetts Archives 173, 23 and 24.

Resolved on petition of John Buffington (above mentioned) authorizing him to file a claim to the schooner "Lark" and her cargo and certificate depositions and petitions." Massachusetts Archives 236, 3-9.

October 1, 1781. "Agreed to give an order in favour of Joseph Brown to be paid in six months from the date hereof for £118:3/ for the hull of his brigantine sunk at the entrance of the harbor." Salem Records.

Joseph Clough keeper of the Powder Magazine addressed a letter October 21st to the state authorities "referring to an order upon him for 76 barrels of gun powder; some has already been delivered." Massachusetts Archives 205, 631.

November 2, 1781. Jonathan Peele and Samuel Ward applied to the state authorities for the loan of six 9 pounders. "They are to return the cannon when needed or pay what the Governor and Council shall consider necessary." Ibid 178, 167.

November 2, 1781. A resolve was passed following a petition for a committee to examine "the accounts of the late Board of War to ascertain the amounts due for hiring vessels lost in the Penobscot expedition." Ibid. 234, 480.

November 5. "Allowed widow Hibbert £2:2/ for clothing for the army; allowed Captain John Buffington for supplies, viz: 12 bushels of rye; allowed Mr. A. Phippen, £3:12/ for an order given; allowed Eben Beckford for clothing supplied the town, £7:4/; order drawn; allowed Zadock Buffington, £7:4/ order given for clothing; allowed Captain Goodhue £17:2/ for clothing supplied to the town; allowed Mrs. Webb £1:4/ for pay for her husband who is a soldier for this town in the army." Salem Town Records.

"Petition of a committee on St. Peter's church in Salem, stating that the Rev. Nathaniel Fisher who had been deprived of his parish in Nova Scotia owing to his political tenets had been taken prisoner while on his way to accept an invitation to take charge of said church and asking that he might be permitted to qualify as a subject of the Commonwealth." Massachusetts Archives 172, 64.

"Samuel Knapp, one of the crew in the Black Prince, who had entered on board a British sloop-of-war, and left her, and was therefore tried, was discharged in London. Others of the Black Prince, claimed as British subjects, were taken from Mill prison, November 28, and carried to London to be tried as traitors. One of them was condemned to die, but was pardoned." November 21, 1781, Felt II, 282.

1781

A meeting of the selectmen was held December 3, 1781 at which time an account of \$4,975:00:00 old paper currency was allowed Richard Manning for money lent the town in 1776, they also allowed him \$31:3 it being for interest due him from March 10, 1780 to March 10, 1781. A short time before this a notice of an assessment on the inhabitants had been posted.

December 6. "Petition of William Creed of Salem in behalf of Rev. Mr. Standley, who, as a passenger was captured in a boat going from Halifax to Quebec by Captain Peter of Salem. He is in poor health aboard the prison ship and he asks that he may be allowed to go on shore for treatment until he recovers his health. Mr. Creed holds himself responsible for him. Permission given." Massachusetts Archives 178, 208-209.

1782

for [illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

[illegible]

1782

January 6, 1782. "Agreed to allow an order in favour of Atwater Phippen £5:14:8, it being a balance due him in settlement of his book for supplies for soldiers." Town Records.

January 10. "The Selectmen begin to grant licenses for selling Bohea and other India Teas, each license three shillings. Many licenses were granted." Felt 1st ed. 513.

Town meeting, January 14. Voted: That the representatives of this town be instructed to use their utmost endeavour that Congress instruct their Commissioners for negotiating a peace, to make the right of the United States to the fishing, and indispensable article of the treaty. It was also voted, that the same representatives use their utmost influence to obtain the repeal of the late Act of the General Court which established an excise on various articles.

January 22. "A petition signed by George Williams and sixty-two men merchants and other inhabitants of Salem. They have been impressed that commanders of British cruisers at Halifax and Newfoundland stations have had a direct and exact knowledge of the number, force and determination of our armored ships. They feel that prejudicial information has been given; if this continues it will make it impossible for ships to be built and equipped in our coast town. They ask the House to consider and suggest plans to correct the evil." Massachusetts Archives 187, 370-372.

"In an effort to correct this evil a petition was addressed two days later to the General Court, that no trade be carried on with Nova Scotia, because the enemy thereby became acquainted with our trade and purposes." Felt II, 282.

"All persons that have served the Town of Salem for six months as Militia Men are requested to bring to the subscriber their discharges of the same in order that the account may be settled.

E. Norris, By order of the Selectmen."

Salem Gazette, January 24, 1782.

The wife of Asa Whittemore a Continental soldier was given an order of \$1:16:00, February 4, 1782." Town Records.

February 9. "The selectmen gave an order upon the treasurer or to either of the constables of Salem in favour of Richard Foster who served as a soldier for this town from the 22nd of July, 1780 to the 22nd of July following, to the amount of £9.

N. B. The above Richard Foster lives in the town of Salisbury in New Hampshire and has signed a receipt." Town Records.

February. "Petition of Captain Addison Richardson stating that he was taken prisoner on November 16, 1776 at Fort Washington. He was kept a prisoner for eighteen months, lost heavily - money depreciated - he asks that he be compensated and that the depreciation of money being made up in payment of his salary." Massachusetts Archives 187, 392.

February 11, 1782. "This day gave in an account to the Representatives against the Commonwealth of Massachusetts of bounty paid to thirty-eight men hired by this town to serve in the Continental Army for six months agreeable to the General Court of the 5th of June, 1780. Among the items were the following:

Bounty.	£69,087:10:00
To Mileage for said men.	1,350:00:00
	<u>£70,437:10:00</u>

An account was also given to the said Representatives as follows:

Payment to 3 months men for bounty. .	£6,180
Mileage for said men.	450
	<u>£6,630</u>

February 23. "This day drew an order upon William Vans, Esq., Treasurer for £250:0: in favour of ---- ---- it being in full for Beef supplied to the Continental Army by this town." Salem Records.

An account was rendered against the Commonwealth March 3 for clothing and supplies for the soldiers in the Continental Army.

A petition was filed March 8, by John Buffington and in return he was authorized "to file a claim to the schooner "Lark" and her cargo at the next Supreme Judicial Court, with certified depositions." Mass. Archives 236, 1 and 2.

March 9. The selectmen "gave an order upon the Treasurer in favour of Mr. Jonathan Ropes for £93:06:08 being in full for a note of hand given by Samuel Flagg and others, a

1782

Committee for raising men for the army, the note consolidated the 20th of January, 1782 and the interest to be paid from the date hereof, March 9, 1782.

Mem. This day reckoned and settled with William Vans, Esq., Treasurer for this town and balanced all accounts as will appear on the other town books that there were in the hands of said Vans between £60 and £70 due to soldiers and if these soldiers should not call upon said Vans for that sum it must revert and be put into the treasury." Salem Town Records.

A letter was received from Warwick Palfrey, (Naval Officer) dated March 10, 1782, from Salem, stating that a vessel from Nova Scotia commanded by Captain David Corning had been captured and brought into Salem by a privateer schooner called the "Fly", Christopher Babbidge, Commander. That the prize had on board fourteen American prisoners and thirty or forty quintals of fish. Massachusetts Archives 178, 337-341.

March 11. "It was voted that Joseph Clough be a Keeper of the Magazine and that the Selectmen allow him what is reasonable for his services. An order was also given in favour of Captain Addison Richardson for \$100 and another order for £50, both drawn upon the town treasurer to hire two men to complete this town's quota of men for the Continental Army - required some time ago." Town Records.

March 20. "According to a Resolve of General Court, the inhabitants here are to furnish the Town Clerk with an

account of all their bills of the old emission and he is to forward it to the Secretary of State. On October 21st, it appeared, that there were \$30,000,000 of old emission money fallen upon the hands of Massachusetts people, who were thus much injured. General Court ask Congress for redress." Felt 1st edition, p. 514.

March 25. A committee was appointed consisting of "three persons to procure thirty-three men to serve in the Continental Army for three years or during the war. The men appointed were: Captain Addison Richardson, Mr. Benjamin Daland, and Captain Robert Foster.

Voted: That the sum of three thousand pounds be raised by a tax upon the inhabitants of this town to hire 33 soldiers as mentioned above." Salem Records.

On the same date it was "Voted: That ten per cent be allowed to any person who will advance a sum of money towards his next tax. Such sum or sums not to exceed one third part of his past tax, and pay it to the collector, to hire soldiers and that said sum be allowed and deducted out of the said persons next tax to be made."

Voted: That the Town Treasurer be directed to hire a sum of money not to exceed three thousand pounds.

Voted: That the time limited for persons advancing money to hire soldiers, receiving the benefit of ten per cent for the amount be until the tenth day of this instant April. Town Records.

The Town authorities gave an order April 15, 1782 "in favour of Captain Addison Richardson for five hundred pounds upon the town treasurer for the purpose of hiring 33 men to join the Continental Army required of this town by a late resolve by the General Court of this Commonwealth." Town Records.

A letter was received May 1st from Richard Devens to Joseph Clough reporting on the condition of the gun powder in the magazine at Salem. Massachusetts Archives 205, 632.

May 13. "Voted: That there be a watch constantly kept at the Forts for the safety of the harbor and town.

Voted: That there be eight persons employed as a watch as above mentioned, to continue for two months from the time of their enlistment.

Voted: That the selectmen hire the above men on the best terms they can and draw orders upon the treasurer in payment. That the selectmen give such directions to the watch voted at this meeting as they may think best. The selectmen agreed to give an order upon the treasurer for £1000 to hire this town's quota of soldiers.

May 16. "Dispatches arrived here for Congress, which are reported to contain information that France has many troops ready to embark for this country. An order was issued May 16, in favour of Lumphrey Fears, a soldier in the Continental Army. It amounted to £9:06:08, for serving four

1782

months and twenty days as per his discharge on file, and four days later another was granted John Ward for five months seven days service in the same army, amounting to £10:13:06, blanket included." "Benjamin Oliver and William Morgan were other soldiers who received similar amounts." Salem Records.

A petition was received June 19, 1782, from "Seth Barnes of Yarmouth, empowering him to appear in any maritime court and claim property forcibly taken from him by schooner 'Dart' when his boat was lying at anchor in Yarmouth harbor on the night of April 26, 1781. List of losses follows." Massachusetts Archives 237, 17-20.

"He claimed that property to the value of eight hundred or nine hundred pounds L. M. had been taken from him. "This statement lead persons here to petition the General Court that the Yarmouth (Nova Scotia) people, who had been friendly to Americans, should not be thus injured. May 29, 1782. Representatives to the General Court from Salem chosen on the same date were Nathan Goodale, Benjamin Goodhue, William Vans and Miles Greenwood." Salem Records; Felt 1st edition, 515.

Captain Samuel Flagg was allowed £56:05:00 on his account and E. Norris was allowed £3:13/ for a "Suit of colours for the Fort." Town Records.

At a town meeting held June 28, it was:-

"Voted: That a Committee of five persons be chosen to give instructions to the representatives respecting granting liberty to the people of Yarmouth in Nova Scotia and that committee reports to the adjournment of this meeting. For this committee Mansel Alcock, George Williams, Esq., Joshua Ward, Samuel Page and John Appleton.

Voted: That William Gray, 4th, employed by the Town to go to the General Court of this Commonwealth, to get of the representatives of this Court a copy of all the petitions with the **signers** names sent to said court in favour of the town of Yarmouth in Nova Scotia, and bring them to the Selectmen and that said representatives be desired to use their utmost endeavors to stop any bill or resolve which may be depending in favour of Nova Scotia.

Voted: That the following instructions be given to their representatives:

1st. Having information that a Bill in favour of the inhabitants of Yarmouth in Nova Scotia has had a second hearing and been thrown out of the General Court now sitting and having seen resolves and permits given to the British subjects which have been of Great damage to the good people of this Commonwealth and the United States, as by whom great quantities of British goods have been smuggled into our ports which have carried from this Commonwealth, gold, silver and the necessaries of life to a very great amount and highly injurious to the fair trader and farmer, we desire you there-

fore to examine the laws and resolves passed against the importation of British goods and in favour of British Subjects and if on examination you find them insufficient we would have you move to have one passed immediately that shall effectually prevent the bringing British goods against us till we have obtained a good and honourable Peace.

2dly. If any Bill or resolve in favour of British subjects should be moved for, we request you to oppose it in every stage, if it should pass, enter your protest against it and move it to be entered in the Journal of the House.

3dly. If any British subject or any foreigner or their Agents residing in any of the United States, shall move for a rehearing to the General Court of any judgement given by the Courts of the Commonwealth after a considerable time has been elapsed, sufficient for a legal application to have been made in their favour, we would have you oppose it in every stage and if it passes, enter your protest against it and have it entered upon the Journal of the House, and if on your representations on any of the above subjects your find you have no weight or influence in the House, you may immediately withdraw.

4thly. That you move the General Court to appoint a judge of the Maritime Court for this district and procure such an appointment to be passed with all expedition.

Voted: That copies of the three first instructions be forwarded to the representatives now in Boston and that they

be inserted in Hall's newspaper of the 4th instant." Town Records.

Six hundred pounds was voted June 28, to hire soldiers for Salem.

"Notice is hereby given that proper Guards are established at the Forts in this Town and that Captain Stephen Webb is appointed to the command of them. All masters of vessels and others whom it may concern are to give people answers when hailed from either of the said Forts as on their refusal they must suffer the consequences of being fired upon." Salem Gazette, June 20, 1782.

July 3, 1782. A petition of William Gray was filed "empowering the commissary of Prisoners to liberate William Arnold, a lad belonging to Providence, R. I." Massachusetts Archives 237, 181.

"Nathan Goodale was appointed one of the Commissioners for Essex County, to expedite the payment of the Continental Tax, which was for Massachusetts, £400,000." Felt 1st edition, p. 515.

A petition was presented asking that from the date of August 1st next no commander of any armored ship belonging to the Commonwealth be allowed to go on shore within the limits of the town of Yarmouth, Nova Scotia. This because they have plundered houses and the town of Yarmouth has been friendly to the United States and peaceable." Mass. Arch. 237, 326.

July 13, 1782. "The town vote to meet on the 16th instant to consider the circular of Essex County Commissioners about affording relief under the pressing exigencies of General Government, and also to consider the letter from the Governor and Senate on the same subject." Felt 1st edition 516.

"The Commissioners appointed by the Hon. Benjamin Greenleaf, Esq; Judge of Probate for the county of Essex, to receive and examine the claims of the several creditors to the estate of William Browne, Late of Salem, Esq; an absentee, give notice, that they will attend that business at the house of Captain Jonathan Webb, innholder, in said Salem, on the last Tuesday of this and the five succeeding months, from three to six of the clock, P. M. on said days." Salem Gazette, July 18, 1782.

An order was given Miles Ward, 3d, for £10:10 for a spyglass for the use of the fort." Town Records.

James Saunders was given an order for £10:16/ for two months service as a watchman at the fort, July 25. Ibid,

Captain William Gray was appointed commander of the cartel "Sally" to negotiate the exchange of prisoners at Halifax." Massachusetts Archives 178, 181.

"It is with great pleasure that we can announce to the public that this town has paid within a few days the sum of seven thousand seven hundred and seventy-nine dollars as part

of its tax for the service of the United States the current year; which sum has been received by the Continental receiver of taxes for this State." Salem Gazette, August 1, 1782.

Sums varying in amount from £10:13:04 to £12:18:08 were paid to the following for two months service at the fort: Philip English, Benjamin Bacon, John Skerry, David Bickford, Jonathan Brown and Jonathan Symonds, and smaller amounts for shorter periods were paid to Stephen Caldwell and James Fabens, the last two serving as watchmen for nine days. Stephen Webb for serving as watchman at the fort for two months and nine days was given an order for £25:17:04 in payment for himself and servant.

August 9. "Agreed with the following persons to serve as a Watch at the Fort for which they are allowed by the town 24/ per month besides the pay of the state, viz: Stephen Webb, Sergt. at the Fort; Benjamin Brown, Matross; John Symonds 3rd., servant of Benjamin Brown and Stephen Webb at the Fort and John Skerry, Matross." Town Records.

Captain John Bradford was paid £53:06:08, for his schooner sunk at the entrance of Salem Harbor in October, 1775.

August 15. Yesterday a cartel arrived commanded by Captain Gray of this town returned from Halifax with seventy Americans and seven French prisoners. Captain Gray sailed from thence last Saturday. No prizes have been carried in there lately except two retaken vessels which had been captured by the privateers from this port. . . . Arrived at Marble-

head two cartel ships from England with 583 of our country-men restored to their families. - Their release was affected, it is said, by an exchange lately negotiated between Doctor Franklin and the British Minister by which a certain proportion of the officers and troops captured in America are to be returned as an equivalent. All the American prisoners in Great Britain and Ireland about 1100 in number have been set at liberty, they will embark aboard five ships and were to sail for different ports of the continent." Salem Gazette, August 15, 1782.

"Yesterday morning a third cartel from England, arrived at Marblehead. She sailed from Falmouth on the 7th ult. and has brought in 116 Americans, lately confined in Mill Prison." Salem Gazette, August 22, 1782.

September 25. Stephen Webb of Salem "petitioned pay for himself and his servant Primus for serving as guards (he was Sergeant) at the Fort in Salem." Massachusetts Archives 188, 134-136.

"Petition of William West to the Governor for a flag to go on board the British ship "Jupiter" to redeem his son, a prisoner on that ship." Felt 1st edition 517, Massachusetts Archives 237, 328. Petition granted.

"Petition of the inhabitants of Salem stating that over 100 of their men had been captured by British frigates. They were on the ship 'General Greene' and the brig 'Diana' they ask for a 'flag' to bring them from New York to Salem. Granted." Massachusetts Archives 188, 130.

"Certificate in favour of Bartholomew Putnam, Jacob Ashton and Simon Forrester for their demand for the value of the armed ship 'Hunter' lost on the Penobscot expedition," and another "in favour of Benjamin Goodhue, Jr., for his demand for a part of the value of the armed vessel 'Black Prince', lost on the same expedition in 1779. He asked for £245 and an order for the warrant was given." Massachusetts Archives 179, 2-4.

November 1. "David Felt and Benjamin Needham are allowed by the General Court to send a flag of truce to Halifax to bring home our men who are prisoners there." Felt II, 283.

Edward Bacon and other prisoners lately arrived from Halifax ask "that the British prisoners on board the 'Grand Turk' (privateer) now at Salem be sent to Halifax in exchange for them(selves)." Massachusetts Archives 172, 216.

John Buffington petitioned November 5 to be allowed to make use of certain depositions in action of trespass concerning the schooner 'Lark'". Massachusetts Archives 238, 135.

A letter was received from S. Phillips of Andover suggesting that it would be advisable to have the gun powder early, so that he could extract the saltpetre during the winter." Mass. Archives 238, 186.

November 9. Resolved that Richard Devens, Esq. Commissary General be directed to have powder in the magazine of Salem inspected and to send such part as may be unfit for ser-

"Certificate of B

November 2, 1952. Received that I have received

a sum of \$100.

he could extract the signature of the person who
I think it would be advisable to have the person
I have now received from
The person named "John" is a resident of
see of certain depositary account of the
John Bullington is a resident of the
I have now received from
I have now received from

ice to the powder mills at Andover to be remanufactured."

Massachusetts Archives 238, 185.

A resolution was passed for a committee to receive of the heirs of Richard Derby, Esq., "the balance due on government securites." Massachusetts Archives 238, 246.

A certificate was issued November 15, in favour of Miles Greenwood for his demand for a part of the armed ship 'Hunter' lost in the Penobscot Expedition in 1779." Ibid 179, 40.

Warwick Palfrey, late officer of Salem complained, November 30 of "unjust removal from said office." Ibid 188, 188.

1783

January 2. ... the ... of ...
For the ... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...

... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...

... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...

... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...

... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...

... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...

... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...
... the ... of ...

1783

January 6, 1783. Payments of ~~14~~:16 were made to the following, for four months service at the fort:- Stephen Webb, John Skerry, Jno. Brown, Benjamin Bacon, John Symonds and Black Primus.

February 3, 1783. "Sent the account to Boston against the Commonwealth for 47 Continental soldiers hired by this Town, the bill amounting to ~~216~~,321:14:09 paper currency." Salem Records.

The town gave an order in favor of Edward Clemonds for ~~115~~ he being as he says a Continental soldier for this town.

N. B. If the General Court should order this town for said Clemonds then he is to receive his whole pay due." Salem Records. page 272.

Others who had claims against the town on this date were Benjamin Webb, a Continental soldier, John Turner who is allowed ~~12~~:14/ for a gun which he supplied the town four years since and Captain Addison Richardson for hiring soldiers, ~~11968~~:90. Town Records. Pages 272, 274.

February 25. Report of Referees respecting the controversy between the commonwealth and Paul Dudley Sargent concerning the claim to the estate of William Browne, late of Salem." Massachusetts Archives 172, 304.

March 10. Joseph Clough is again elected keeper of the magazine in this town." Town Records. Page 277.

1783

March 14. Resolved on the petition of Benjamin Ward, Jr., collector of the town of Salem directing the treasurer to receive bills of credit of the old emission which were taken in payment of taxes for 1780." Massachusetts Archives 239, 227-229.

An order was given to the wife of Benjamin Webb, a Continental soldier from this town, April 7, 1783.

April 3. "News that peace was made, January 21st between Great Britain and the United States was received joyfully."

April 10. "The American Refugees in England have chosen three of their number to repair to this country and seek relief as to their sequestered property. A letter is received from the Boston Committee of Correspondence by the Selectmen here, against allowing the Refugees a full right to their estates. By the fifth article of the late treaty, Congress was to advise the different States to have such property restored to the absentees." Essex Gazette, June 4, 1783; Felt 1st edition, 518.

June 4. Our custom house officers are ordered to enter and clear all British vessels and merchandize, Thus after a long and destructive cessation of intercourse between nations of the same blood, language and religion, they so far harmonize as to renew their peaceful relations, though with very different emotions concerning the mode, by which such a change was effected. Our own people, disenthralled

1783

from the restraints of foreign government, continued the experiment of conducting their commercial affairs on the principles of a republic. On the other hand, England, disappointed of her purpose to hold them at her will, recommences her maritime trade with them, according to usages of nations independent ~~of~~ one of the other." Felt II, 284.

July 4, 1783. "Independence of the United States is celebrated by the General Court. Thus began a custom, which has ever since been practised to a greater or less extent." Felt 1st edition, 519.

JERSEY PRISON SHIP

"Tell it to the whole world and let it be published in every news-paper to the everlasting disgrace and infamy of the British king's commanders at New York. That during the late war it is said 11,644 American prisoners have suffered death by their inhumane, cruel, savage and barbarous usage on board the filthy and malignant prison ship called the 'Jersey' lying at New York. Britains tremble lest the vengeance of Heaven fall on your Isle, for the blood of these unfortunate victims.

Signed, An American."

Salem Gazette, April 17, 1783.

Chronological List

March 4 Events - 1877

1877 - 1878

49 pages

1st copy

CHRONOLOGICAL LIST OF NAVAL EVENTS CONNECTED WITH
SALEM VESSELS AND COMMANDERS IN THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION----
1775-1783.

1775

- Mar. 24 "Last Wednesday the Schooner ----- commanded by Capt. Lee, lately arrived from Dominica was seized at Cape Ann by H. M. S. Lively for breach of the acts of trade." Salem Gazette, Mar. 24, 1775.
- Jul. 18 "Capt. John Derby, who carried to England the tidings of Lexington battle appears at headquarters at Cambridge and relates that the news of the commencement of the American war threw the people, especially London, into great consternation, and occasioned a considerable fall of stocks; that many there sympathized with the colonies." Felt II, 267.
- Aug. 9 "Capt. Lindsey, in a British ship- of- war, took one of our vessels from the West Indies, and chased another into Cape Ann, which brought on a sharp skirmish." Felt, II, 267.
- Oct. 4 "A Beverly privateer being chased in by the Nautilus man-of-war, run aground. Her pursuer also grounded, but fired upon her. People of Salem and Beverly returned the compliment from cannon on their shores for two or three hours. While they were preparing to board her, she, being afloat, cut cable and made off." Ibid.

1775 Early in October Salem and Newburyport each asked the General Court for naval aid similar to that granted to Machias, but they did not receive it. Navy ~~from~~ ^{was} the American Rev., Paullin.

Oct. 4 "Washington appointed Col. John Glover and Stephen Moyland, agents to equip two vessels at Salem, Marblehead or Newburyport and they were directed to name suitable men for prize agents in the leading ports of Massachusetts. Agents for fitting out the fleet and receiving its prizes were established in Plymouth, ^{Salem} ^{Beverly} Boston, Lynn, ^{Marblehead}, ^{Newburyport} and Portsmouth." Ibid, 64, 320.

9 "The House resolved that the inhabitants of Massachusetts be encouraged to fit out armed vessels against the enemy."

23 "The Town votes that the passages into our harbour be stopped with hulks." Felt 1 ed, 496.

24 "In a letter dated Oc. 24, 1775 by Stephen Moyland, we find the following: "Colonel Glover showed me a letter of yours. I really and sincerely believe he had the cause much at heart, and that he had done his best, in the fitting of these four last vessels, for the public service. You cannot conceive the difficulty, the trouble, and the delay there is in procuring the thousand things necessary for one of these vessels. I dare say one of them might be fitted in Philadelphia or New York, in three days, because you would know where to apply for the different articles; but

1775 here you must search all over Salem, Marblehead, Danvers, and Beverly, for every little thing that is wanted." A. 4, III, 1167-1168.

Dec. 1 "On this date the first privateer petitioned in Massachusetts was presented by the schooner 'Dolphin' Capt. Richard Masury of Salem and on Dec. 7th was granted by the council. M. H. S. C. 77, 116.

Dec. 4 "Last Saturday a ship from Scotland bound to Boston with about 350 cauldrons of coal and a quantity of bale goods, taken by Capt. Manley, was carried into Salem. She weighs about 200 tons burthen and was almost a new ship." Essex Journal and Merrimac Packet.

Dec.27 "William Powell petitions to despatch a vessel with cash to the West Indies or Europe for a return of powder and other military stores." Felt II, 267.

"A vessel and cargo of John Prince, formerly of Salem but now of Halifax is ordered to be detained at Chatham." Ibid.

1776
Feb. "Schooner 'Tartar', Capt. Benj. Warren was captured by H. M. S. 'Lively' and carried into Boston." E. I. H. C. XLV, 321

Mar. 3 "Our people were deeply interested in a battle fought between a British cruiser and four American privateers, as seen from our steeples. The enemy outsailed them." Felt II, 278.

1776

- Apr. 5 "R. Derby is one of two commissioners for building and equipping two armed vessels for the province." Felt 1st ed. 498
- 6 "The House resolved to have 10 sloops of war built for Mass." Ibid.
- 11 "The uniform of the officers of the public vessels, now building, to be green and white, - with colours to be a White Flag with a green pine tree with the inscription, 'Appeal to Heaven'". Ibid.
- 28 "The schooner 'General Putnam', Capt. Stephen Mascoll, bound to the President of the Honourable Congress of the United States of America." M. H. S. C. 77, 152.
- June 2 "Schooner 'William', Capt. John Tucker was captured by the British frigate 'Cerebus' and carried into Halifax."
- July 8 "Capt. John Fisk of Salem, sails hence as commander of the sloop 'Tyrannicide', a State vessel." Felt II, 278.
- 12 Capt. Lander brings in the sloop drygoods and salt."
- 18 "Schooner 'Polly', Capt. David McCloud had arrived from Guadaloupe with powder and arms."
- "Capt. Fisk in the sloop 'Tyrannicide' brings in a prize; one of the King's Tenderes - Two men killed in the Tender and seven wounded. Capt. Fisk lost one man killed and one wounded.

1776

July 21 "Capt. Peter Lander brings in a Sloop with dry goods and salt. A provision ship comes to an anchor in Boston harbor and is seized. A meeting of ye training band and alarm list to raise men for Canada to make part of ye 1500--this town to raise 20. E. I. H. C XLII, 118 "

Aug. "The sloop 'Revenge' Capt. Joseph White captured the following vessels.:- ships Anna Maria' and 'Polly'; brigs 'Harlequin' and Fanny'; sloop 'Betsy' and one other which was released with prisoners."

"Schooner 'Independence' Capt. John Gill sent into Plymouth a brigantine from Antigua, bound for Europe."

Sept. 17 "Maritime Court Salem condemned the following vessels - Ships Anna Maria, Izyk, Nancy, Holly; brig Perkins, schooner Deborah. "

28 "Schooner 'True American' Capt. Daniel Hathorne, after a two hour fight captured an armed packet. A prize Snow arrived a little later."

"Two prizes arrived the brig "Royal George" with a cargo provisions and a sloop with a cargo of fish."

"The brig Massachusetts, belonging to the State, arrives with prisoners from a prize transport. A privateer is chased into Salem, and barely escaped by having her guns thrown overboard and her upper works sawed down." Felt II, 278

1776

Oct. 14 "The schooner 'General Gates' Capt. William Carlton captured a schooner and sent her into Portsmouth; she herself was captured by the British brig 'Hope' off Portsmouth."

"Capt. Simon Forrester in the sloop 'Rover' sent in a prize brig laden with woolen, cloth.

22 "Capt. Simon Forrester in a letter, made a list of recent captures;- the brig 'Mary and Jane' ship 'Africa' (which blew up); snow 'Lively'; brig 'Sarah Ann' and the brig 'Good Intent'. The 'Africa' which blew up was a British guineaman and had only three men saved out of twenty-eight."

-- , The Brig "Sturdy Beggar" with Capt. Rolland was captured.

24 "Yesterday Capt. Daniel Hathorne arrived at Salem from a cruise. On this passage he met with an armed packet which he attacked; in the engagement (which lasted two hours) he lost three men killed and nine or ten wounded, himself slightly. Since which he has taken and sent into Cape Ann, a prize snow with oats."
E. T. C. New England Chronicle, Oct. 24, 1776.

-- "Schooner 'Liberty' Capt. Ebenezer Peirce captured a brig with a cargo of fish and lumber.

1776

Nov. 9 "Schooner 'True American' Capt. Daniel Hathorne.
Her prize a ship arrived at Marblehead."

14 "Friday last, was sent into Salem a prize ship
upwards 100 tons burthen, She has on board 260
boxes Lisbon lemons 200 quarter casks wine, 8
bushels currents, 47 boxes Lisbon onions, 400
hogsheads salt, etc. She was taken by the
'Dolphin' boat of war, mounting only six swivels."
New England Chronicle, Nov. 14, 1776.

Dec. 31 The State sloop "Tyrannicide", Capt. Fisk,
captured the snow 'John'.

-- The brigantine "Ranger" Capt. Henry White
captured the British ship "George" off New-
foundland, she was later called the "Lyon" and
in 1782 was commanded by Capt. William Tuck.

1777

Jan. 1 Capt. Stephen Mascoll in the schooner "General
Putnam" unsuccessfully attacked a large ship.
He was killed and one of his men.

27 The state brigantine "Tyrannicide" Capt. John
Fisk captured the brig "Three Friends". She also
captured during the month the schooner "Despatch",
snow ~~u~~Ann" and the brigantine "William and Ann".

Feb. 20 Capt. Benjamin Dean in the sloop "Revenge" sent
in a prize ship with English goods. Felt 1st ed. 500

April 6 "The Cabot Briga drove ashore at ye Eastwd by
ye Milford, ye people escaped. Ye Briga tis said
bilgd before she was abandoned. Capt. Fiske in

- 1777 ye Mass & Capt. Harriden in ye 'Tyrannicide'
Brigs, were in company with ye Cabot, and thinking
it imprudent to attack ye M. yy stood off. Ye M.
outsailed ye Cabot upon ye wind and so took her.
Many people blame Capts. F. and H. I think yy
did right not to attack." E. I. H. C. XLIII 120/
- June 3 Schooner "Swallow", Capt. Andrew Woodbury was
captured near Casco Bay by H. M. S. "Ambuscade" and
sent into Halifax.
- 5 The "Mercury", Capt. Gamaliel Hodges, captured an
armed tender and carried it into Salem.
- Capt. Edward Rolland of the schooner "Sturdy
Beggar" and his crew was committed to Mill prison.
Felt, II 268.
- July 31 The brigantine "Oliver Cromwell" Capt. William
Coles, captured the sloop "Three Sisters" and sent
her into Bilboa.
- Aug. 6 Capt. William Coles in the brigantine "Oliver
Cromwell" captured the brig "Montgomery" formerly
an American privateer and on the same day had a
long fight with two brigs.
- 13 Capt. Coles in the brigantine "Oliver Cromwell"
captured the sloop.
- 16 The above officer took a brig at 1:00 A. M. which
was in Ballast and 11:00 A. M. on the same day took
the brig "Little Betsy", Capt. Trueman from London.

1777

- Aug. 28 The schooner "Success", Capt. Benjamin Coles was captured near Liverpool, N. S. by the letter of marque "Mermaid".
- Sept. 8 The brig "Creature" Capt.----- captured a ship and carried it into a eastward port.
- Oct. 2 Capt. William Coles in the brigantine "Oliver Cromwell" took a brig from Newfoundland names "Easterly".
- 5 The same commander captured the brig "Lark", Capt. Canterbury.
- Nov. 11 "An English, account of the flag worn by our privateers says, 'Their colours are a red field with 13 stripes, denoting the united rebellious colonists!" Felt II 279
- Dec. 10 "Jonathan Haraden sails from Casco Bay as commander of the brig 'Tyrannicide', belonging ^{to} the Commonwealth."
- 23 Capt. William Carleton in the schooner "True American" captured a brig Dec. 23, 1777.
- 27 The schooner "Warren" Capt. John Ravell was captured, and the crew sent to Mill prison, June 4, 1778.

1778

- Apr. 6 The brigantine "Lydia", Capt. Joshua Grafton was captured off George's banks by H. M. S. "Diamond".
- 7 Capt. McDaniel sent in a schooner and a sloop as prizes. On the same day arrived at Salem a schooner taken by a boat with six men, the schooner was fitted out as a tender to the "Albany", comanded by the noted Capt. Mowatt and was in pursuit of a French vessel in one of the eastern ports, when the men boarded and carried her and brought her into safe port as above. Felt 1st ed. 502.

- 1778 The schooner was commanded by one Brown, a midshipman of the "Albany" and had eight hands besides who were brought to this Town and put on one of the Guard Ships in this harbor on Wednesday last. Independent Chronicle, Apr. 16, 1778
- June 10 The schooner "Roebuck", Capt. William Gray, her prizes the brig "Vigilant" and the schooner "Holley" was sold.
- 16 The "Bredenout" privateer of Salem, Capt. John Stevens have recently been taken off Bermuda.
- 21 The "Centipide" (Centepea) sent in a Providence Turtler as a prize she was "very successful". Felt, II 269.
- July 20 The schooner "Roebuck", Capt. William Gray; her prize the schooner "Liberty" was sold.
- Aug. 6 "Richard Derby sends a letter informing the Council of the information received from the prize Brig which was sent into Salem, The master, a Quaker, informs that he set sail from Waterford in May in company with 30 sail all but 5 bound for Newfoundland. That the provision fleet for New York sailed about a week before them and consisted of about 15 sail, all large vessels. That 25 sail of the line were manned and ready for sea and that it was said they would sail in a week for Halifax in pursuit of the French who were supposed to be bound there. Great expectations of a war with France but they seem to be subsiding."
- Sept. 5 The brigantine "Montgomery", Capt. William Patterson sent a valuable prize into an eastern port. Felt 1 ed 503.
- The ship Black Prince," Capt. Elias Smith. A valuable prize arrived at the eastward . . .

1778

Sept. 26 The brigantine "Montgomery" Capt. Patterson sent
in a rich prize ship.

17 Brig "True American", Capt. John Buffington; reported
as having an engagement with a privateer.

24 Engagement reported between the ship "General Hancock"
Capt. Ishmaiel Hardy and the letter of marque ship
"Levant" which continued until the latter blew up.

30 Capt. Joseph Clark master of the schooner "Sea Flower"
was one of the list of prisoners sent to Boston from
Halifax on the above date, his vessel had been captured
on Buzzards Bay by H. M. S. "Unicorn", on a return
voyage from Guadaloupe to Salem.

Oct. The ship "Black Prince," Capt. Nathaniel West,
captured a snow, a ship and 2 brigs. U. S. Navy 1775-
1853, 129.

Nov. 10 Schooner "Lively", Capt. David Ropes was captured
off Jedore, N. S. by the armed sloop "Howe".

12 Merchandise captured by the schooner "Congress"
Capt. Samuel Hobbs, was offered for sale.

22 Brigantine "Franklin", Capt. John Leach, reported
a battle with a brig of Sixteen guns, which he took.

23 The "Proctector" Capt.-----, a new built ship fitted
out at Salem was taken by Admiral Parker's ships and
sent into Barbadoes.

Dec. 11 The brigantine "True American", Capt. Robert
Brookhouse, sent in a prize with a valuable cargo.

1779

- Jan. 7 The brig "Monmouth", Capt. Samuel Ingersoll, her prize the snow "East India Packet" was sold.
- 15 Capt. John Leach, in the schooner "Sweat", captured and sent in a prize brig. Felt 1st ed. 504.
- 16 A cartel arrived from Halifax with prisoners, some of whom belonged to Salem.
- The ship "Pilgrim" of Beverly came in from a cruise having taken six prizes. Felt 1 ed, 504.
- Feb. 1 The schooner "Sweat", Capt., John Leach sent in a prize schooner. Ibid.
- 8 The ship "Bunker Hill" Capt. Nicholas Ogilbee was reported captured.
- March 24 The "Markinder", Capt. ----- captured a slave ship bound to Gambia from the West Indies and sent it to Salem.
- April The ship "Roebuck", Capt. William Gray captured the privateer ship "Castor" and sent her into Salem.
- 23 "Capt. Cox arrived at Salem last Saturday in 30 days from Bilboa and has brought the manifesto which his Most Catholic Majesty the King of Spain issued against the Court of Great Britain and published with warlike ceremonies at Madrid the 28th of June, 1779 which put it beyond a doubt, that the hostilities are commenced by Spain against Great Britain, he also confirms the account that a large Spanish fleet had joined the French and were going to invade Great Britain."
- Boston Gazette and Country Journal, April 23, 1779

1779

- May 20 The schooner "Salem Packet", Capt. -----, captured the "Mary", Capt. Penlerick. London Chronicle, July 8, 1779; M. H. S. C. 77, 217.
- 27 The schooner "Sweat", Capt. John Leach, captured the following vessels which were sold on this date: sloop 'Phoenix', brigantine 'Hope and Flora' and the 'Speed'.
- June 3 The sloop "Joseph", Capt. Thomas West was captured by the "Howe and Buckram" British armed vessels off the Maine coast.
- 10 Brigantine "Saratoga", Capt. John Brooks, her prize the brigantine "Palas" was sold June 10, 1779 for L14,000.
- 24 The sloop "Defiance", Capt. Daniel Mitchell was captured by letter of marque after an engagement of three hours and carried into New York.
- 30 "Hunter" ship, Capt. Nathan Brown, her prizes were sold as follows: pilot boat "Eagle", brigantine "Hillborough", and sloop "Speedwell", bringing a total of L32,590.
- July 3 "The Council orders the sheriff to impress the ships Hector, Black Prince and Hunter in Salem harbor for the Penobscot expedition. These vessels are ordered to join the fleet at Nantasket. The first had 18 guns, 150 men, Capt. John Carnes; the second, 18 guns, 160 men, Capt. Nathaniel West; the third, 20 guns, 150 men, Capt. Nathan Brown. The enterprise failed. Two of these ships were destroyed, August 13, by the enemy. The Hunter was taken and added to the British navy.

1779

- July 3 The "Centipede" sent in a prize brig. Felt 1st ed. 505.
- 6 The London Chronicle of that date stated that the
"General Arnold", Capt. Roach, was taken by a letter
of marque and carried into St. Augustine. M. H. S. C.
77, 143.
- 11 A snow and brig arrived as prizes same day.
Ship "Harlequin" Capt. Francis Bowd~~in~~ Dennis, sent
in a large ship as a prize. Felt 1st ed., 505.
The "Macaroni" "had lately behaved with great
bravery against a ship from New York." Ibid.
- 12 A prize sloop was sent in.
- 13 Capt. David Ropes ~~from~~ the "Wildcat" took a schooner
and on the following day was captured by a frigate and
put in irons in Halifax.
- 14 Two prize brigs brought into Salem.
- 15 "Last Thursday arrived in safe port a ship of 400
tons prize to the privateer ship "Harlequin" of Salem,
having on board 5400 pounds of provisions, 1500 of
which is flour, She carried 18 guns, sixes and nines
and was taken after a sharp engagement. Independent
Chronicle, July 15, 1779/
"Friday morning arrived at Salem a snow and brig,
prizes to a privateer at that place, laden with fish
and provisions of all kinds." Independent Chronicle,
July 15, 1779.
- The ship "Salem Packet," Capt. Joseph Cook, sent
in a prize brigantine the "Lively". Felt 1st ed. 505.

1779

- Aug. 1 Schooner "Swett", Capt. John Leach. Her prize,
a brig arrives.
- 10 Schooner "Tiger", Capt. Nathaniel Brookhouse.
Two of her prizes the ship "William" and the brig-
antine "Two Brothers" were sold.
- 12 Brigantine "Macaroni", Capt. William Patterson;
sends in a prize schooner. Felt, 1st ed. 506.
- 14 Ship "Hunter", Capt. Nathan Brown. Captured in
the Penobscot by the squadron of Sir George Collier
she was taken into the British service.
- 19 Brigantine "Wild Cat", Capt. David Ropes, Her
prizes the ship "Ocean" and the brigantine "Mercury"
was sold at auction .
- 20 Schooner "Trial", Capt. William Monday. Her prize,
schooner "Chatham" was sold.
Ship "Roebuck", Capt. Jonathan Felt, her prize the
ship "Rachel" was sold at auction.
Brigantine "Macoroni", Capt. William Patterson, her
prize the schooner "Porcupine" was sold.
- 31 Brigantine "Rambler", Capt. George Williams Jr., was
captured and a part of her crew was committed to Mill
prison.
- Sept. 1 Schooner "Swett", Capt. Jesse Fearson. Her prize
the ship "Friendship" was sold for L8,600.
- 13 Schooner "Lexington", Capt. Nicholas Lamprell, her
prize the brigantine "Pitt" was sold.

1779

Sept. 29 Ship "Roebuck," Capt. Jonathan Felt, her prize
the sloop "Favorite" was sold.

30 "The private ship of war Oliver Cromwell has
arrived at Salem having lost her main and mizzom
masts in a kind of hurricane she met with in
Lat. 32 Long. 31. This ship met a large fleet in
in her passage but in what latitude we have not
learned." Independent Chronicle, Sept. 30, 1779.

Oct. 2 Brigantine "Monmouth", Capt. John Ravell, was
taken and part of her crew committed to Mill
prison, Dec. 16, 1779.

6 Capt. Benjamin Warren, formerly of the brigantine
"Lyon" and four others of this town escaped from the
prison ship in New York. Felt II, 281

8 Schooner "Swett" Capt. Jesse Fearson. Her prize,
the brigantine "Sally" was sold.

11 Ship "General Pickering", Capt. Jonathan Haraden
was reported in a severe engagement off Sandy Hook,
having fought for an hour and a half "a ship of 14
guns, a brig of 10 guns and a sloop of 8 guns and
taken them together." Felt II, 270.

19 Schooner "Tiger", Capt. Nathaniel Brookhouse, her
prize the schooner "William" was sold.

23 Ship "Jack", Capt. Nathan Brown, her prize the
snow "William" was sold.

22 Schooner "Centipede", Capt. Gideon Henfield, sent
in a sloop as a prize.

1779

Oct. 26 Schooner "Hornet", Capt. Robert Brookhouse, her prize the snow "Egmont" was sold in Salem for 112,300.

30 The schooner "Centepede" Capt. William Henfield, sent in another prize a brig.

Nov. 2 The brig "Monmouth", Capt. Samuel Ingersoll, sent in a prize ship the "Dorset".

26 Seven sail with stores from Halifax for Penobscot arrived in Salem having been captured by two privateers, one of Salem and the other of Marblehead.

-- The brigantine "Franklin", Capt. John Leach, Jr., sent in several prizes during this month.

-- Brigantine "Ranger", Capt. Henry White, captured the ship "George" off Newfoundland she was converted into the ship "Lyon" and put in command of Capt. William Tuck.

Dec. 2 Brigantine "Neptune", Capt. John Ashton; her prize the brigantine "Anticosti" was sold.

15 Schooner "Swett", Capt. Jesse Fearson, her prize the sloop "Revenge" was sold.

31 Between August 15 and this date we have the record of eleven prizes of the brigantine "Fame", Capt. Samuel Hobbs.

1780

Feb. 15 The sloop "Sally", Capt. Benjamin Cole was libelled at Halifax on this date having been captured by the British privateer schooner "Lucy".

25 Schooner "Swallow", Capt. Samuel Dugard, was captured at Fort Mendenway, N. S.

1780

Feb. 26 The "Salem", Capt.-----, was taken off Madeira by the man of war "Romney", com. Johnstone and carried into Lisbon. London Chronicle. Feb. 26, 1780, M. H. S. C. 7, 271.

Mar. 16 "Tuesday night last, arrived at Salem, Capt. Babson, in a ship from Bilboa, but last form Corona; which place he left the first of February, by him we learn that the Continental frigate Alliance , sailed from the last mentioned port on the 23d of January bound to America. She had a number of prisoners on board who had been exchanged. Capt. Babson informed that off George's Banks she saw a ship who had lost her main top-sail which he took to be the Alliance"Independent Chronicle, March 16, 1780.

Apr. 8 The "Salem" Capt.-----, One of her prizes was sold on this date.

25 a Ships "Franklin" and "Jack" sent in a prize brig, which they had captured in conjunction.

28 Brigantine Tiger", Capt. Joseph Leach, her prize the schooner "Success" was sold.

May 1 Schooner "Saucy Jack", reported as having been taken by the English, was retaken by the French Aug. 3, 1781.

1780

May 11 Brig "Tiger" Capt. Joseph Leach, her prize the schooner "Prosper" was sold.

13 The Brig "Charming Polly", Capt. Daniel Higelow is captured and on Sept. 19 her crew was confined in Mill prison. William Russell papers, 24 E. I. Lib.

29 A fight was reported between the "General Pickering" Capt. Jonathan Haraden and a British Cutter. The latter was driven off.

June 1 Capt. Jonathan Haraden in the ship "General Pickering", "engaged a lugger of 57 men, 14 guns and took her".

2 Schooner "Saucy Jack" Capt.-----, returned to Salem after taking several prizes.

4 Capt. Jonathan Haraden in the ship "General Pickering" was attacked by the "Achilles" of 190 men, 34 guns. He "compelled her to retire after a battle of two hours and 55 minutes." He had one man killed and eight wounded. Few combatants ever more coolly, ably and successfully coped with superior force than Capt. Haraden. "Felt II, 271.

12 Schooner "Cutter" Capt. Samuel Crowell, sent in a prize ship.

16 Brigantine "Tiger" Capt. Joseph Leach, her prize the brigantine "Polly", was sold.

Ship "Harlequin", Capt. Francis Bowden Dennis was taken. Part of her crew was committed to Mill prison, Dec. 25, 1780.

1780

June 20 Arrived at Salem a schooner with about 30 prisoners which the Captain of the British brig "Experiment" had captured and sent to Salem.

25 "Last Monday, arrived at Salem a ship and a brig in 48 days from Cadiz they left that port in company with a Spanish Fleet of 12, (all of the line) and a number of frigates bound to the West Indies, from whence (it was whispered) they were destined for Jamaica." Independent Chronicle June 20, 1780.

July 10 Schooner "Cutter", Capt. Samuel Crowell, sent in a prize ship. Felt 1st ed. 508.

14 Brigantine "Griffin", Capt. Gideon Henfield sent in a prize brig. Ibid.

18 Schooner "Cutter" Capt. Samuel Crowell, sent in another ship. Ibid.

25 The brigantine "Griffin", Capt. Gideon Henfield and the brigantine "Fortune", Capt. Jesse Fearson working in conjunction captured a ship which arrived in port. Ibid.

The brigantine "Tiger" Capt. Joseph Leach, her prize the brigantine "Anne" was sold.

The brigantine "Saratoga" Capt. Mark Clark. Her prize the brigantine "Joseph" was sold.

The brigantine "Griffin" Capt. Gideon Henfield, sent in another prize the brigantine "Favorite" which was sold on this date.

1780

July 25 Ship "Neptune", Capt. William Woodbury, her prize the sloop "Flying Fish" was sold.

27 Another prize of the "Fortune", a lugger arrived in port.

30 A valuable prize, a snow, came in.

Aug. 2 The ship "Essex" of Newburyport, commanded by Capt. John Cathcart of Salem arrived after taking four rich prizes.

6 The ship "Junius Brutus", Capt. John Leach arrived in port having captured ten vessels laden with dry goods and provisions, two of these prizes had already arrived.

10 Ship "General Pickering" Capt. Jonathan Haraden, news was received "of a battle with a British cutter and other vessels."

15 Schooner "Surprise" Capt. Benjamin Cole. Her prizes the schooners "Fly" and "Delight" were sold.

18 Sloop "Morning Star", Capt. John Ravell. One of her prizes the schooner "Halifax" Rover"; was sold.

25 Brigantine "Lyon", Capt. Henry Potbury was captured off Cape Sable by the "Halifax Rover", Capt. Freeman.

29 Ship "Jack", Capt. Nathan Brown. Her prizes the sloop "Providence", brigantine "Mary" and snow "Portsmouth" were sold.

The brigantine "Haskett & John", Capt. Benjamin Crowninshield had captured the snow "Hero" which was offered for sale.

1780

July 29 Brigantine "Fortune", Capt. Jesse Fearson, her prize the ship "Porteus" was sold.

Aug. The brigantine "Griffin" Capt. Gideon Henfield, was captured this month.

Sept. 3 Brigantine "Speed", Capt. Benjamin Cox was captured between Cape Cod and George's Banks by a fleet of H. M. Ships.

4 The sloop "Racehorse" Capt. Clifford Byrne, was captured off Cape Cod by H. M. S. "Delaware", "Delight", "Bonnetta" and the armed sloop "Howe".

7 The schooner "Grampus" Capt. Thomas Holmes had recently been taken by H. M. Cruiser and carried into St. John. With the aid of the "Shark" the "Grampus" had within a fortnight captured four vessels and sent them to Salem. The "Shark" had been captured with the "Grampus".

13 Brigantine "Haskett and John", Capt. Benjamin Crowninshield, her prizes the sloop "Scourge" and the snow "Hero" were offered for sale.

14 The brig "Eagle" Capt. Ambrose James, and the ship "Jack", Capt. Nathan Brown, and the ship "Harlequin", Capt. Putnam Cleaves, were all captured in the St. Lawrence River and carried to Quebec.

15 The schooner "Swett", Capt. Jesse Fearson ran ashore and was libelled by Capt. Martin Mimic of the British schooner "Sally".

1780

Sept. 19 "Charming Polly", Capt. Daniel Bigelow. Her crew carried to Mill prison.

Oct. 6 The privateer "Stark" was chased in here by two British Frigates sailing under French colours.

7 A prize of the "Junius Brutus" arrived in Salem.

14 The ship "Roebuck", Capt. Gideon Henfield, was taken and carried to New York. Her Captain was committed to Mill prison, Jan. 16, 1781.

The brigantine "Cutter" Capt. Samuel Crowell recently captured the ship "Sophia" and the ship "Greyhound".

Nov. 13 The ship "Franklin" Capt. John Turner, a prize of hers arrived in Salem. Felt 1st ed. 509.

16 A British ship was taken by two shallops from Salem.

21 A few days ago a ship of 300 tons from Jamaica bound to London, having on her passage met with bad weather, in which she was obliged to throw all her guns overboard and 70 hogsheads of rum between decks, put in to Canso Harbor on the Nova Scotia shore to refit and immediately dispatched her boat to Halifax by assistance; On the passage the boat met with two armed shallops from Salem, who took the boat and gaining intelligence of the situation of the ship proceeded to Canso and on their arrival took possession of the ship without any resistance, and brought her away and arrived safe in Salem Harbor, last Tuesday morning,

1780

Nov. 21 having on board 300 hogheads of rum and sugar besides other valuable effects." Connecticut Gazzette and Universal Intelligencia.

Dec. 22 A cartel arrived from Halifax with 150 Americans.

1781

Jan. 2 Ship "Brilliant" 350 tons, a prize of the ship "Franklin", Capt. John Turner, was advertised to be sold at auction.

16 The brigantine "Ranger", Capt. Robert Stone was taken and part of her crew committed to Mill prison.

30 The ship "Two Brothers", Capt. Daniel Saunders, fought an English snow about four glasses. They separated, both being cut to pieces.

Capt. John Ravell of the brigantine "Monmouth" escaped from Mill prison.

Feb. 6 "A valuable ship, a prize to the "Essex", had recently arrived. She had been out more than 90 days from her being taken, her crew suffered much for want of supplies, and they lost 17 of their number by sickness." Felt II, 281

15 "By Capt. Cox, who arrived here last week from Guadaloupe, we have the following extracts of a letter from a gentleman at that place to his friend in this town, dated Jan. 13, 1781:--'Sir George Rodney, with a fleet consisting of a

- 1781 ten sail of the line, 7 frigates and 2 sloops of war, with 4000 troops inclusive of grenadares and marines on board made an attack upon St. Vincent, when, after being beaten off with a loss of 100 killed and 200 wounded of his best and most experienced men, he was obliged to retire, after taking with him a large number of negroes and 70 or 80 head of cattle." Independent Chronicle, Feb. 15, 1781.
- Mar. 2 Ship "Rhodes", Capt. Nehemiah Buffington, sent in a prize brig. Felt 1st ed. 510.
- 13 "Prisoners taken by Continental, Frigates, Privateers or other vessels belonging to U. S. A. must make immediate return to Abraham Skinner!" Salem Gazzette, Mar. 13, 1781.
- 27 Schooner "Nancy", Capt. George Leach, was captured prior to this date, to the eastward of Halifax by the tender of H. M. S. "Albany".
- 29 "It being ascertained that two English privateers were off Cape Cod, the "Junius Brutus and Neptune were expeditiously fitted and went in pursuit of them, one of the privateers was taken and brought in April 1st but the other escaped. The captured vessel was the sloop Industry which was offered for sale April 4th." Salem Gazette, April 3, 1781.

1781

April 3 "An English privateer recently came into port.

Her captain and crew went ashore at Liverpool, N. S. leaving three prisoners on board. Two of these were of Marblehead and one of Salem. They slipped her cable and ran by the fort, whose guns were played upon them briskly, and succeeded in their bold attempt." Felt II, 281,282.

6 "Last Friday arrived in the port of Salem, seven prizes, one privateer and a merchantman." Boston Gazette and Country Journal, April 6, 1781.

Salem. A letter was received from Penobscot containing "the following intelligence (which may be depended upon). That the enemy continues to fit out their small privateers daily; that 15 sail of which were nearly ready for sea including those which have lately sailed from that place; that their orders were to cruise along the eastern shore, chiefly with intention to take all coasters or other vessels which may not be armed; therefore, coasters etc. may through timely notice prevent themselves from falling into the hands of their most inveterate enemies." Boston Gazette and Country Journal, April 6, 1781.

18 Ship "Rhodes", Capt. Nehemiah Buffington. Her prize the ship "Robust", was offered for sale.

24 The brigantine "Montgomery", Capt. John Caffes her prize the brigantine "Mary" was offered for sale.

1781

May 2

Brigantine "Montgomery", Capt. John Cairnes, arrived in port having captured three prizes all of which arrived safely. He had engaged a large British cutter, lost his lieutenant and had five wounded. Felt II 271.

19 Ship "Franklin", Capt. John Turner, arrived with mainmast disabled, in an engagement of 40 minutes, with a large ship from Liverpool. Boston Gazzette.

29 The "Languedoc", Capt. Benjamin Hammond in conjunction with the "Rambler", Capt. John Stevens captured the brig "Nova Scotia". Salem Gazzette.

June 7 The "Tiger", Capt. Samuel Cole. Her prize brig arrived.

18 About this date the brigantine "Flying Fish", Capt. John Gavett, was captured by the frigate "Charlestown", and sent into Halifax,

25 The ship "Junius Brutus", Capt. John Brooks, arrived in port having captured five prizes including the ships "Eleanor" and "Liberty" and the brig "Eagle".

July 4 The brigantine "Hero", Capt. Silas Smith was captured by H. M. S. Charlestown near the Gut of Canso. All the men of the "Hero" escaped to the shore in boats and the brig herself ran aground.

A valuable prize arrived. Felt 1st ed. 511

1781

July 15 The ship "Harlequin" Capt. Daniel Needham, her prize the brigantine "Vigilant" was offered for sale and within a month three other prizes were sold.

23 The "Junius Brutus", Capt. Robert Leach a prize ship arrived in Salem.

24 The brigantine "Cato", Capt. Jesse Fearson. Her prize a brig was sent into a safe port. Salem Gazette, July 24, 1781.

31 The ship "Marquis de Lafayette", Capt. Ebenezer Reed reported as having attacked a brig of 32 guns, 2 glasses. Felt II, 272.

Aug. 3 A prize snow was sent into Salem.

6 The schooner "Saucy Jack", Capt. -- formerly of Salem which had been captured from the British and sent out from Halifax as a privateer was taken by two French frigates from Rhode Island and sent into Boston.

7 The ship "Triton" Capt. Joseph Rati. Her prize was offered for sale.

The brigantine "General Montgomery", Capt. Samuel Hobbs, recently returned to Salem with the prize "Charming Polly", which was offered for sale

Aug. 22.

The ship "Congress", Capt. David Ropes; reported as taken and carried into St. John's. Felt II 269.

1781

Aug. 9 "Friday last, arrived in the port of Salem, seven prizes, one privateer and a merchantman. Independent Chronicle.

10 The brigantine "Cato", Capt. Jesse Fearson captured a brigantine laden with wine, which arrived in port.

16 The ship "Porus", Capt. John Carnes, her prize the brigantine "Swift" 100 tons, was offered for sale.

"Saturday last a prize brig laden with about 150 chests of tea bound from London for Quebec, arrived at Salem." Independent Chronicle.

21 "Wednesday last returned into port the privateer brig "Captain", John Donaldson, Comander having been out 24 hours and brought in with him the famous (infamous) "Pomroy" with his privateer, having 32 hands out from Penobscot belonging to the commodore there, she had been out six days from Penobscot but happily captured nothing. Pomroy informs us that the day before he was taken he spoke a privateer schooner (Copper Bottomed) mounting 10 carriage guns from Bermuda who had taken two days before into this bay a prize brig from Port au Prince, likewise another prize brig loaded with salt. The above schooner informed him that there was to sail in six hours after him from Bermuda a copper-bottomed ship belonging to the Gutteridge's, bound into this bay

1781 to cruise, mounting 18 nine-pounders also the next day was to sail from the same place, bound to this bay to cruise, three privateer sloops." Salem Gazzette.

The ship "Salem Packet", Capt. Joseph Cook, was captured in Boston Bay.

Sept. 2 The ship "'Disdain", Capt. William Patterson, captured a brig from Fayal, laden with wine etc. The "Disdain", was captured by the enemy on this same date.

19 The ship "Congress", Capt. David Ropes, was captured by the British frigate "Bird" and carried into St. John's. The "Congress" was wrecked on a Desert Island on the way to the above port with prisoners.

The ship "Rhodes", Capt. Nehemiah Buffington, brought into port a prize ship of 18 guns in ballast, she was an empty transport returning home.

Oct. 10 The ship "Jack", Capt. David Ropes, sent in the snow "Jason".

18 The brigantine "Fanny", Capt. Samuel Tucker, was captured near Brown's Banks, by H. M. S. Charlestown."

The ship "Grand Turk", Capt. Joseph Pratt arrived in port with two prizes, among them the brig "Providence".

22 Captain Allen Hallett of Boston in the Salem owned ship "Franklin", arrived safely at an eastern port after four prizes had been taken.

1781

Oct. 23 The brigantine "Fox", Capt. Jonathan Neal. Her prize, the ship "Mars", was offered for sale.

31 A cartel arrived from Newfoundland with ~~three~~ three hundred men from five privateers of Salem, which had been captured. Felt 1st ed. 515.

Nov. 15 The prisoners who arrived in this port in the late cartels, from Newfoundland, conceived themselves, bound themselves by a principle of gratitude to acknowledge in this public manner, the very humane benevolent treatment which they received from Admiral Edwards, while in his power as prisoners of war at St. Johns, although as a British officer they as Americans cannot but consider him as a public enemy; yet, as a man they highly esteem him for the goodness of his heart and as possessing the amiable and exalted virtues of a philanthropist, their experience of his kindness in alleviating the distresses incident to their situation as prisoners, will always be remembered by them with the most grateful sensibility, and they sincerely wish that whenever their countryman shall have just occasion to censure British cruelty, they may consider that Admiral Edwards, might always be excepted." Nov. 15, 1781

21 Samuel Knapp, one of the crew of the "Blak Prince" who had entered on board a British sloop of war and left her, was therefore tried and was discharged in London, others of the Black Prince" claimed as British subjects were taken from Mill prison Nov. 28

1781 and carried to London and tried as traitors, One of them was condemned to die but was pardoned.

Nov. 22 The brigantine "Cato" Capt. Johnson Briggs, sent in a valuable prize ship.

27 The ship "Hendrick", Capt. Thomas Benson. Her prize the sloop "Barbary" was offered for sale at auction.

The ship "Rover", Capt. Barr, was captured and carried to Barbados.

Dec. 20 The brigantine "Speedwell", Capt. John Murphy, her prize the schooner "Polly" came into port, she was offered for sale later in the month.

24 The above named brigantine "Speedwell", Capt. John Murphy was reported as captured and sent in to Barbados.

27 The ship "Hendrick", Capt. Thomas Benson, sent in a prize. He had also captured a ship with a valuable cargo.

31 The ship "Harlequin", Capt. John Needham, after a hard battle was captured and sent to Halifax.

The brig "Fortune", Capt. Benjamin Ives of Salem arrived at Beverly.

1782

Jan. 6 The brig "Diana", Capt. Robert Barker, sailed for Virginia Dec. 30, 1781. He went ashore at Nantucket. On his attempted return to the ship the boat capsized and he with six others, were drowned. Felt II 282.

1782

Jan. 11 The "Languedoc", Capt. Benjamin Hammond, arrived from a cruise.

15 The brigantine "Fox", Capt. Johnathan Neal. Her prize the sloop "Felicity" was offered for sale.

"Letters were received from Salem with four guineas to be distributed among those **of its men,** confined to Mill prison." Felt II 282.

16 The sloop "Lively," Capt. John Augusta Dunn. Her prize the schooner "Adventure", was offered for sale.

17 The privateer "Lady Green" of Salem, her prize a brig with 40 carriage guns arrived at a safe port.

A cartel arrived from Halifax with 100 prisoners. Felt II, 284. "Many of them in a very emaciated, sickly condition. Five of the number that came out died on there passage." Salem Gazzette, Jan. 18, 1782.

22 One hundred Americans on board a guard ship were expected to arrive soon **at** Mill prison.

24 "A petition is addressed to General Court, that no trade be carried on with Nova Scotia, because the enemy thereby **became** acquainted with our trade and purposes." Felt II, 282.

News was received that the ship "Jason" Capt. Charles Hamilton had been captured and carried into Ireland.

27 "A cartel arrived from Halifax with women and children from the same port who had fled thither in the beginning of the war." Felt II 284.

1782

Feb. 19 The schooner "Dolphin", Capt. William Gray, of Salem, carried a prize sloop into one of the harbors of New Jersey.

"The ship "Junuis Brutus", Capt. Nathaniel Brookhouse sent in a ship taken after a hard engagement lasting three glasses, the "Junuis" had one man killed and two wounded and the prize two killed and five wounded." Felt II, 273.

28 The ships "Porus", Capt. John Carnes and "Hendrick" Capt. Thomas Benson, were captured and carried into Barbados.

The sloop "Hazard", Capt. Nathaniel Goyet Webb, captured the schooner "Longshire".

Mar. 7 Two prizes which had been taken by the ship "Porus", Capt. John Carnes, arrived into port.

10 "A vessel from Yarmouth, Nova Scotia, bringing home fourteen Americans, had been taken off our harbor. The people here desire that she may be released." Felt II 282.

14 The schooner "Dolphin", Capt. William Gray arrived in port having lost 7 x of her men who were drowned on the New Jersey shore, while in pursuit of a vessel. Felt II, 273.

The brig "Phoenix" Capt. Stephen Clay was lost near the Capes of Virginia. Felt II 283.

1782

Mar. 20 The brig "Murr", Capt. William Monday was captured and taken into New York.

28 Four of the chief privateers of Salem sailed in an expedition against Tortola; but the attempt failed as the enemy had been appraised of their design, they recaptured the "Macaroni" formerly of this city." Felt II, 273.

Apr. 4 The ship "Exchange", Capt. Simon Forrester and the brig "Revolt", Capt. Henry Phelps were taken and carried into New York.

18 The ship "Daniel", formerly called the Salem Packet was offered for sale.

The ship "Rhodes", Capt. Nehemiah Buffington, had lately captured the brigantine "Alicia", the "Hawk", and the "General Leslie", she was herself captured and taken to Barbados. Salem Gazette, April 22, 1782.

26 The brigantine "Hind", Capt. Joseph Leach, her prize the brig "Peggy" had recently arrived at a safe port.

The ship "Franklin" of Salem Capt. Silas Devol, captured the "Granville Packet", Capt. Kempthorne was captured. Salem Gazette.

May 8 The sloop "Lively", Capt. John Augusta Dunn, was captured in Annapolis Basin by the schooner "Buckram"

9 The ship "Grand Turk", Capt. Joseph Pratt, arrived home after a successful voyage. Felt 1st ed. 514.

1782

May 15 The schooner "Laungduc", Capt. Zenas Cook sent a recaptured sloop into Salem.

16 The sloop "Hazard", Capt. Edward Smith Jr, recently arrived, having taken four prizes.

23 The brigantine "Fox", Capt. Jonathan Neal, sent in a prize. Felt 1st ed. 514.

27 "Gentlemen of Salem and Beverly petition the legislature that the people of Yarmouth, N. S. may not be plundered by our privateers, because the greater part of them moved thither from this quarter a few years ago and have been very kind to our men who have been thrown among them by the events of war. Seth Barnes of that town stated previously to the petition, that one of our privateers had taken a large sum from him." Felt II, 283.

"In the cartel which arrived at Salem last week from Halifax in four days, came as passengers Messrs. Cunningham and Prescott; inhabitants of Nova Scotia, who have abonded the irksome government of the Sanguinary, despicable Prince of Britain to reside in this commonwealth, two women who formerly went from this state have returned with said cartel." Independent Ledger and American Advertiser. May 27, 1782.

28 The ship "Aurora" prize of the ship "Jack", Capt. David Ropes, in company with the ship "Despatch" Capt. John Felt, was offered for sale May 28, 1782.

1782

May 29 A number of people belonging to the ship "Lively" Capt. John Augusta Dunn arrived in Salem.

June 6 The ship "Patty" Capt. John Derby, arrived in port from Hispaniola, bringing news regarding the French and Spanish fleet **there forming.**

11 The ship "Porus", Capt. John Carnes, sent a prize sloop to Salem from ^{St.} Martin's, loaded with rum.

 The ship "Despatch", Capt. John Felt returned from a successful cruise.

13 Captain Gardner in a sloop from the eastward, bound to Boston, was taken in the bay by a privateer. The captain was killed. See sloop Banter, Capt. Henry White of Salem.

18 The brigantine "Swallow", Capt. Henry Higginson, was captured by the British privateer brig "Experiment" from the Bermudas.

19 Captain Samuel Ingersoll in the brigantine arrived. "On his voyage homeward he took two vessels insight of a New York privateer of twenty men and 8 guns. After manning the prizes he had but four men left, not to expose his weakness, he put on a bold front and pursued the privateer, which ran from him with all the fear of being captured. He then came on his course with his prizes unmolested." Felt II 273-274. The brig above mentioned was the "Recovery".

1782

June 27 The ship "General Green^e", Capt. Samuel Crowell, captured a brig the "Olive Branch" and sent her into a safe port.

The schooner "Thrasher", Capt. Nathaniel Perkins, arrived in Salem, having taken six prizes, all of which were brought in to safe port except one which was ransomed. Salem Gazette. Felt 1st ed. 515.

28 Capt. John Buffington in the ship "Marquis de Lafayette" sent in a prize.

29 The ship "Jack", Capt. David Ropes, was captured by the British brigantine "Observer", Capt. Ropes was mortally wounded.

July 2 Captain Jonathan Neal in the ship "Viper" lately took a vessel laden with salt.

The ship "Marquis de Lafayette", Capt. John Buffington. Her prize the ship "Rialto" arrived in port, she was offered for sale, July 16.

10 The ship "Junuis Brutus", Capt. John Brooks. Two of her prizes the schooner "Industry" and the sloop "Minerva" were offered for sale.

11 The ship "Viper", Capt. Jonathan Neal, was captured and carried to Newfoundland.

16 The ship "Thomas", Capt. Francis Boardman, arrived from France, bringing an account of the disaster at Comptde Grasse and his fleet in the West Indies.

18 Capt. William Gray late lieutenant of the ship "Jack" arrived in Salem on parole.

1782

July 18 Captain Jonathan Haraden in the ship "Julius Ceaser" had a battle with a schooner in sight of two English brigs off Bermuda.

20 Captain Gray who was returned to Salem in a cartel July 18 " wishes it to be published that himself and the other prisoners with him in the hospital at Halifax, had been treated with great kindness and humanity and that every attention was paid to them in their unfortunate situation by Dr. John Haliburton and the subordinate surgeons of the hospital which they could reasonably expect or desire. The prisoners in number thirty-one on board the prison ship at that place, were by the last accounts well served with provisions and experienced in other respects much better usage than has been heretofore afforded to our countrymen in that quarter." Evening Post and General Advertiser.

24 The ship "Patty", Capt. David Smith, her prize the sloop "Adelphi" was offered for sale.

30 The ship "General Green", Capt. Samuel Crowell sent in a prize brig. Felt 1st ed. 516.

31 The sloop "Rainbow," Capt. Nathaniel Go yet Webb. Her prize the brigantine "George" was offered for sale.

The ship "Marquis de Lafayette", Capt. John Buffington, her prize the brigantine "Providence", was offered for sale.

The crew of the schooner "Dolphin", Capt. Gregory Powers, arrived in Salem. The "Dolphin" was lost on

1782

July 31 The sloop "Banter", Capt. Henry White, was reported as captured in the Straits of Belle Isle.

Aug. 1 The schooner "Jackall", Capt. Adam Wellman, her prize the brigantine "Exchange" was offered for sale.

The schooner "Dolphin", Capt. Gregory Powers which was wrecked on Cape Sable as stated above had captured a ship of 24 men and 10 guns after a contest lasting three glasses. The ship, the "Live Oak" arrived in Salem and was advertised to be sold August 15.

2 The ship "General Greene", Capt. Samuel Crowell, her prize the ship "Atlantis" was offered for sale.

8 The brig "Revolt," Capt. Henry Phelps, was reported as captured and sent to Bermuda.

12 A cartel arrived "from London with 170 and another from Halifax with 70 Americans and 6 Frenchmen." Felt II 284.

13 The ship "General Greene", Capt. Aaron Croell, her prize the brigantine "Felicity" was offered for sale.

15 The schooner "Dolphin", Capt. Gregory Powers, her prize the "Live Oak" was advertised for sale.

The Salem Gazzette of this date published an account of the fight at the mouth of the Potomac between Capt. Thomas Simmonds in the brig "Ranger" and two refugee barges of 30 men each. See brigantine "Ranger".

The schooner "Dart" Capt. Zenas Cook, was offered for sale.

1782

Aug. 17 The schooner "Hyder Ali", Capt. William Baldwin,
her prize the sloop "Barbara" was offered for sale.

19 The schooner "Raven", Capt. Daniel Needham. Her
prize the schooner "Mercury" was sold at auction.

26 News came that the ship "General Greene", Capt.
Aaron Croel, was captured by the British frigate
"Perserverence", Aug. 3d and carried into New York.

"Yesterday morning a third cartel from England
arrived at Marblehead. She sailed from Falmouth on
the seventh ult. and has brought in 116 Americans
lately confined in the Mill prison. A gentleman of
this town, who came in the cartel, informs, that
the combined fleet of France and Spain amounting to
46 sail of the line, were at sea and had captured
22 sail of the fleet of merchantman, bound to New-
foundland." Boston Gazette and Country Journal.

Sept. 3 The ship "Marquis de Lafayette", Capt. John Buf-
fington. Her prize the ship "Three Friends" was
offered for sale.

The brig "Diana", Capt. Thorndike Daland was cap-
tured by the brig "Perserverence" and carried into
New York.

11 The sloop "Rainbow", Capt. Nathaniel Goyt Webb.
Her prize the sloop "Race Horse" was offered for sale.

12 The ship "Hendrick", Capt. Thomas Benson. Three of
her prizes had been offered for sale between June and
September;-the brigantine "Enterprise," the schooner
"Rosa" and the brigantine "India."

The following information was obtained from the records of the Department of the Interior, Bureau of Land Management, regarding the land owned by the United States in the State of California.

The land is situated in the County of San Diego, and is known as the "San Diego Land Grant". The land is situated in the Township of San Diego, and is known as the "San Diego Land Grant". The land is situated in the Range of San Diego, and is known as the "San Diego Land Grant". The land is situated in the Section of San Diego, and is known as the "San Diego Land Grant".

The land is situated in the County of San Diego, and is known as the "San Diego Land Grant". The land is situated in the Township of San Diego, and is known as the "San Diego Land Grant". The land is situated in the Range of San Diego, and is known as the "San Diego Land Grant". The land is situated in the Section of San Diego, and is known as the "San Diego Land Grant".

1782

Sept. 20 The brigantine "Romulus", Capt. Joseph Waters.

Her prize the brig "Atlantic" was advertised to be sold.

27 "William West had a flag to go on board the British man-of-war Jupiter, now off Cape Ann, to exchange his son, who had been detained a prisoner four years." Felt II 283.

28 Some of our townsmen petition to send a flag of truce to New York, to effect the deliverance of officers and seamen, suffering on board the prison ship there. Their request was allowed." Felt II 283.

Oct. 3 The sloop "Rainbow", Capt. Nathaniel Goyt² Webb.

Her prize the sloop "Dolphin" was offered for sale.

4 "The brigantine "Dolphin", Capt. David Felt, Libel filed Oct. 4, 1782, on behalf of H. M. S. Chatham and Charlestown. Evidence as on file" Records Vice-Admiralty at Halifax, N. S. E. I. Lib. Page 23.

7 "A cartel from Bermuda with 62 prisoners arrived here in 15 days from Bermuda." Salem Gazette, Oct. 10 1782.

The privateers "Junuis Brutus", Capt. John Brooks; the "Raven", Capt. Daniel Needham, and another were taken and sent to Bermuda. Ibid.

8 The schooner "Jackall", Capt. Adam Wellman. Her prize the brigantine "Venus" was offered for sale.

10 The ship "Janus" Capt. John Clark, was captured off Cape Cod by H. M. S. Chatham.

1782

Oct. 17 "A cartel arrived here last evening from Newfoundland in 12 days and brought in 292 American prisoners, among whom are the crews of the "Junuis Brutus and other privateers lately captured from this port by the enemy." Salem Gazette.

19 The brigantine "Speedwell", Capt. Benjamin Cox, was captured by the British ship "Renown" and carried into Halifax.

24 The ship "Hendrick" Capt. Thomas Benson was captured and carried into New York. Members of her crew were forced to serve on board a British man-of-war.

28 Another cartel arrived with prisoners from Halifax.

"A petition is presented, that Capt. Thomas Benson, held as a prisoner in New York, may be exchanged for Capt. Henry Dean, a prisoner in Salem, by sending on the latter for such a purpose. A reason assigned was, that Capt. Benson, if liberated, would be very useful in annoying the enemy. The request was granted." Felt II, 283.

31 The schooner "Hyder Ali" Capt. William Baldwin, was captured on George's Banks by H. M. S. "Chatham".

Nov. 1 "David Felt and Benjamin Needham are allowed by the General Court to send a flag of truce to Halifax to bring home our men, who are prisoners there." Felt II, 283.

1782

Nov. 4 The schooner "Race Horse", Capt. Alexander Storey, sent in a prize brigantine, the "Endeavour" which he had captured in conjunction with the schooner "Spitfire", Capt. William Perkins. The prize was offered to be sold Nov. 4, 1782.

The schooner "Dart", Capt. Zenas Cook. Her prize the schooner "Betsey" was offered for sale Nov. 4, 1782.

9 "An officer of a privateer writes, that he is confined with 700 prisoners on board of a prison ship at New York; that they suffer exceedingly and that fevers prove mortal to many of them. He states that officers who were prisoners and had gone to the provost, were no better accommodated than they had been in the ship Jersey." Felt II, 283-284

The following was contained in a letter written by an officer on the same prison ship: "The deplorable situation I am in cannot be expressed. The captains, lieutenants and sailing masters are gone to the Provost but they have only got out of the frying pan into the fire. I am left here with about 700 miserable objects, eaten up with lice and daily taking fevers which carry them off fast." Salem Gazette, Dec. 5, 1782.

12 The brigantine "Commerce", Capt. Ephraim Emmerton. Her prize the Brigantine "Ajax" was offered for sale.

25 "A cartel comes in from Quebec with 150 prisoners." Felt I ed. 517.

1782

Dec. 18 The brig "Ranger" Capt. Perkins arrived from Havana.

26 The ship "Favorite", Capt. William Patterson, had recently captured the British brigantine "Tybalt" which was offered for sale on this date.

31 The ship "Marquis de Lafayette", Capt. John Buffington, has captured a valuable prize according to word received Dec. 31.

Capt. Jonathan Haraden arrived in Salem on this date from a cruise. "Having captured a ship of 400 tons which had been a store ship for Lord Howe, this ended Capt. Haraden's active service as a commander of armed vessels."

The schooner "Fly" Capt. Christopher Babbidge captured the "Sally" in this year but the exact date is unknown.

1783

Jan. 2 The ship "Marquis de Lafayette", Capt. John Buffington, captured a ship and carried her into Nantz.

12 The ship "Grand Turk", Capt. Joseph Pratt, captured the ship "Roebuck" which had previously been captured by the British, Oct. 18, 1780. Her commander at that time was Capt. Gideon Henfield, who was committed to Mill prison.

24 The ship "Jason" Capt. Charles Hamilton, news was received that she had been captured and carried into Ireland.

1783

Jan. 27 The ship "Venus", Capt. Thomas Nicholson. Her prize, a schooner, arrived in Salem.

30 "The brigantine "Speedwell" formerly commanded by Capt. Benjamin Cox, arrived in Salem last Sunday."

The brigantine "Speedwell, Capt. Benjamin Cox, a recapture. "The evidence of William James Peugh carpenter on board the Ship Renown sworn and examined as on file. The Register of the Brig and the Clearance, being the only papers found on board, Lodged with the Advocate General, by which it appears the brigantine Speedwell was built two years ago, in the Massachusetts Bay Government, and owned in Boston."

Benjamin Cox, Master of the brigantine Speedwell, being duly sworne deposeth, that he sailed from Salem on or about the 12th of Oct. 1782, bound to **Hespaniola** loaded with lumber and fish, that on the 19th of October 1782, he fell in with the Ship Renown. That the Renown chased them three hours, when they came up with the brig and took her and sent her into this port and further deposeth that she was built at Rhode Island about the year 1775, one Captain Mason of Salem owns the brig and cargo, that he has owned the brig two years, that he heard she had been taken from the Americans and carried into New York, that he cannot tell who bought her at New York, that she was afterwards retaken by the Americans. He believes about three years ago--that she is square sterned no head

Mr. [Name] [Address]

Dear Sir,

The [Name] [Address] [City] [State] [Zip]

Reference is made to [Name] [Address] [City] [State] [Zip]

Very truly yours,

[Name] [Address] [City] [State] [Zip]

[Name] [Address] [City] [State] [Zip]

[Name] [Address] [City] [State] [Zip]

[Name] [Address] [City] [State] [Zip]

[Name] [Address] [City] [State] [Zip]

[Name] [Address] [City] [State] [Zip]

[Name] [Address] [City] [State] [Zip]

[Name] [Address] [City] [State] [Zip]

[Name] [Address] [City] [State] [Zip]

[Name] [Address] [City] [State] [Zip]

[Name] [Address] [City] [State] [Zip]

[Name] [Address] [City] [State] [Zip]

[Name] [Address] [City] [State] [Zip]

[Name] [Address] [City] [State] [Zip]

[Name] [Address] [City] [State] [Zip]

[Name] [Address] [City] [State] [Zip]

[Name] [Address] [City] [State] [Zip]

- 1783 two 4 pounders and 4 swivels and nine men in all." The Speedwell was claimed, and one eighth salvage and the whole of the cargo decreed to the captors."
- "The Speedwell" was retaken by the letter-of-marque "Astrea", Capt. John Derby, and sent to Salem, this accounts for her entry to that port on the above date.
- Feb. 6 "A prize to one of our privateers was recently cast away near Penobscot, and the master with one of his men were drowned." Felt II, 284.
- 27 "Privateer ship Porus has arrived at Martinico with a prize ship." Felt 1st ed. 1783, 518.
- April 3 "News that peace was made January 21st between Great Britain and the United States." Felt 1st ed. 518
- The brig "Lively" Capt. Nathaniel Brookhouse returned to port, he had captured two small privateers which "being taken after the day on which the hostilities had ceased, must be returned to the original owners."
- 17 The ship "Julius Ceaser" Capt. Thomas Benson, was captured by a British ship and taken to New York, but as it was after the cesation of the hostilities she must be released.
- May 1 The ship "Porus" of Salem, Capt. Samuel Crowell, reported arrived at St. Christopher with a prize ship from Africa.
- 22 This captured vessel arrived in Salem on this date from Martinico.

1783

June 4 "Naval officers are ordered to enter and clear out all British vessels and merchandize". Felt 1st ed. p518.

Aug. 7 "Capt. Brookhouse in the brigantine "Lively" arrived here on Friday last in 22 days from St. Ann, a port on the north side of the island of Jamaica. The Lively is the first vessel which displayed at that **port** the American flag with which the inhabitants (Scotchmen excepted) appeared to be highly pleased; and very great were the civilities and politenesses which Capt. Brookhouse received from the gentlemen of that place. They were also very complaisant in conversation respecting the conduct of the Americans in the late war; expressed admiration on the establishment of our independence at so early a period and took occasion with seeming satisfaction, to anticipate the prospect of the future grandeur of the American empire. The behavior of a Scotch commander of a King's tender which lay at anchor not far from the Lively, was not so pleasing. On seeing the American colors flying in the harbor, he sent orders for striking, them, accompanied with a threat, that, if disobeyed he would send a party of men to pull them down. Accordingly, his orders being disregarded, he manned his boats for the purpose, **but** observing the firmness

1783 of Capt. Brookhouse and fearing the consequences of proceeding, he very prudently relinquished the enterprise." Salem Gazette.

Aug. 21 "We hear a ship is fitting at Boston for an intended voyage to China, that her cargo out in money and goods will amount in value to L150,000; and that she will sail the ensuing Fall. Many eminent merchants in different parts of the continent are said to be interested in this first adventure from the new world to the old."
Salem Gazette.

WELLS BINDERY INC.
WALTHAM, MASS.
MAR. 1969

Phillips Library



3 6234 10008008 7

